# The Holy Week Readings

of the

Coptic Rite

The Holy Week Readings of the Coptic Rite

No ISBN for this edition.

© Laurent Cleenewerck, Editor, 2017—All rights reserved.

Only the copyright hodler may produce and sell printed versions of this work.

New Testament Scripture taken from The Eastern / Greek Orthodox Bible or The Holy Bible of the Eastern / Greek Orthodox Churches, based on the Septuagint and Patriarchal Text. Copyright © 2007, 2008 Laurent Cleenewerck, Editor. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

NOTE: PERMISSION HAS NOT AT THIS TIME BEEN OBTAINED FOR SAAS, THIS DOCUMENT MAY NOT BE DISTRIBUTED, IT IS ONLY TO BE USED FOR PROOFING AND SEEKING PERMISSION FOR SAAS.

Old Testament (excluding Psalms) Scripture taken from the St. Athanasius Academy Septuagint<sup>TM</sup>. Copyright © 2008 by St. Athanasius Academy of Orthodox Theology. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

Psalms taken from The Great Horologion According to the Rites of the Oriental Orthodox Patriarchate of Alexandria. Copyright © 2017 by St. Cyril's Orthodox Christian Fellowship. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

Great and Holy Week	4
Lazarus Saturday	5
Palm Sunday	15
Monday of the Holy Pascha	32
Tuesday of the Holy Pascha	54
Wednesday of Holy Week	84
Maundy Thursday	106
Great and Holy Friday	134
Bright Saturday	187

# GREAT AND HOLY WEEK

# Lazarus Saturday

# The Morning or Prime Prophecies

#### Genesis 49:1-28

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now Jacob called his sons and said, "Gather together, that I may tell you what shall befall you in the last days:

"Gather together and hear, you sons of Jacob,

And listen to Israel your father.

"Reuben, you are my firstborn,

My might and the beginning of my children;

You are hard to bear;

You are hardened in your self-will.

Unstable as water in your insolence,

You went up to your father's bed; Then you defiled it.

"Simeon and Levi are brothers;

They accomplished their injustice from their free choice.

Let not my soul enter their council;

Let not my honor be united to their assembly;

For in their anger they slew a man, And in their self-will they hamstrung an ox.

Cursed be their anger, for it was self-willed;

And their wrath, for it was hardened.

I will divide them in Jacob,

And scatter them in Israel.

Now Jacob called his sons and said, "Gather together, that I may tell you what shall befall you in the last days:

"Gather together and hear, you sons of Jacob,

And listen to Israel your father.

"Reuben, you are my firstborn,

My might and the beginning of my children;

You are hard to bear;

You are hardened in your self-will.

Unstable as water in your insolence,

You went up to your father's bed;

Then you defiled it.

"Simeon and Levi are brothers;

They accomplished their injustice from their free choice.

Let not my soul enter their council;

Let not my honor be united to their assembly;

For in their anger they slew a man, And in their self-will they hamstrung an ox.

Cursed be their anger, for it was self-willed;

And their wrath, for it was hardened. I will divide them in Jacob,

And scatter them in Israel.

"Judah, you are he whom your brothers shall praise;

Your hand shall be on the neck of your enemies;

Your father's sons shall bow down before you.

Judah is a lion's cub;

From being a shoot, my son, you have grown up.

He bows down, and slept as a lion and a cub;

And who shall rouse him?

The scepter shall not depart from Judah,

Nor a lawgiver from his loins,

Until Shiloh comes;

And to Him shall be the expectation of the nations.

Binding his colt to a vine,

And his donkey's colt to its branch,

He will wash his garments in wine, And his clothes in the blood of grapes.

His eyes are gladdened from the wine,

And his teeth are whiter than milk. "Zebulun shall dwell by the seacoast;

He shall be near a haven for ships, And his border shall adjoin Sidon. "Issachar. desired what was good, Resting between the inheritances;

And seeing his resting place was good

And the land was fertile, He set his shoulder to hard work, And became a farmer.

"Dan shall judge his own people As one of the tribes of Israel.

Dan shall be a serpent by the way,

A viper lying in ambush by the path,

That bites the horse's heels, That its rider may fall backward,

Waiting for the Lord's salvation.
"As for Gad, a raider gang shall

raid him,

But he shall raid them in close

pursuit.

"As for Asher, his food shall be abundant,

And he will furnish dainties for rulers.

"Naphtali is a spreading stem,

Bestowing beauty by its produce.

"Joseph is a grown-up son,

A grown-up son that was envied.

Oh my youngest son, return to me.

They devised evil plans against him and reviled him,

And the archers were taking aim at him.

But their bows were broken by force,

And the sinews of the arms of their hands were enfeebled

On account of the hand of the Mighty One of Jacob.

Thence, he who strengthened Israel

Is from the God of your father,

And my God has helped you and blessed you

With a blessing from heaven above

And with a blessing of the earth containing everything.

By reason of the blessing of breasts and the womb,

He made the blessings of your father and mother

Stronger than the blessings of stable mountains and everlasting hills.

They shall be on the head of Joseph

And on the crown of the brothers he led.

"Benjamin is a ravenous wolf;

In the morning he will still be eating,

And in the evening he will provide food."

All these are the twelve sons of Israel, and this is what their father spoke to them and blessed them; and he blessed each one according to his own blessing.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Isaias 40:9-31

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

O you who bring good tidings to Zion, go into the high mountain; O you who bring good tidings to Jerusalem, lift up your voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid. Say to the cities of Judah, "Behold your God." Behold, the Lord is coming with strength, and His arm is with authority. Behold, His reward is with Him, and His work before Him. He will feed His flock like a shepherd and gather the lambs with His arm; and He will comfort those with young.

Who measured the water in His hand, and heaven with a span, and all the earth with a handful? Who weighed the mountains in scales and the vales in a balance? Who knows the Lord's mind, and who was His counselor; who advises Him? Or with whom does He take counsel, who instructs Him, and who teaches Him

judgment and shows Him the way of understanding? The nations are as a drop in a bucket and are counted as the balance of a scale; and they are counted as spittle. Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor its four-footed animals sufficient for a whole burnt offering. All nations are as nothing and are counted as nothing. To whom then will you liken the Lord, and to what likeness will you compare Him? Has the workman made an image, or has the goldsmith overspread it with gold, gilding it, making a likeness of Him? For the workman chooses wood that will not rot, and skillfully seeks to prepare a carved image that will not totter. Will you not know? Will you not hear? Has it not been told you from the beginning? Do you not know the foundations of the earth? It is He who possesses the

circle of the earth, and its inhabitants are like grasshoppers. It is He who stretches out heaven like a vault, and spreads them out like a tent to dwell in. He makes the rulers He establishes to rule to be as nothing; He makes the earth as nothing. Scarcely shall they be planted, scarcely shall they be sown, scarcely shall their stock take root in the earth, when He shall also blow on them and they will wither, and the whirlwind will take them away like stubble. "Now then, to whom will you liken Me, that I should be exalted?" says the Holy One. Lift up your eyes on high, and see. Who displayed these things? He who brings forth their host by number; He who calls them all by name. From the greatness of His glory to the strength

of His might, nothing escapes Your notice.

For why do you say, O Jacob, and speak, O Israel, saying, "My way is hidden from God, and my God took away my judgment and departed"? So then, have you not known? Have you not heard? The everlasting God, the God who created the ends of the earth, neither hungers nor is weary. His understanding is unsearchable. He gives strength to the hungry, and sorrow to those who do not grieve. Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the elect shall be without strength. But those who wait on God shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings like eagles; they shall run and not be weary; they shall walk and not hunger.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

# Zephaniah 3:14-20

From the book of Zephaniah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Cry aloud, O daughter of Jerusalem! Be glad and rejoice with your whole heart, O daughter of Jerusalem! The Lord has taken away your iniquities and ransomed you from your enemies. The Lord, the King of Israel, is in your midst; you will no longer see any evil. At that time the Lord shall say to Jerusalem, "O Zion, be of good courage; do not let your hands grow slack. The Lord your God is with you. The Mighty One shall save you. He shall bring

gladness upon you and will renew you with His love. He will delight over you with joy as in a day of feasting. I shall gather together your broken ones. Alas! who has taken up a reproach against her?

"Behold, at that time I will act among you for your sake," says the Lord. "I will save the oppressed and welcome those being rejected. I will make them a praise and renowned throughout the whole earth. And they shall be put to shame in that day when I do well with you, at the time

when I shall receive you, for I will make you praised and renowned among all the peoples of the earth when I return your captivity," says the Lord.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Zechariah 9:9-15a

From the book of Zechariah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Proclaim it aloud, O daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your King comes to you; He is righteous and saving; He is gentle and mounted upon a donkey, even a young foal. He will utterly destroy the chariots out of Ephraim and the horse out of Jerusalem. The bow of war shall be utterly destroyed, and there shall be abundance and peace among the nations. He shall rule over the waters as far as the sea and over the rivers to the ends of the earth.

"And by the blood of your covenant, you freed your prisoners from the pit having no water. You prisoners from the congregation, you shall live in the fortress, and for one day of your exile, I will repay to you double. For I have bent you, O Judah, for Myself as a bow; I have filled Ephraim. And I will arouse your sons, O Zion, against the sons of the Greeks, and I will handle you as the sword of a warrior." And the Lord will be over them, and He shall go forth like a lightning bolt. The Lord Almighty shall sound with the trumpet and shall go forth with the tumult of His threat. The Lord Almighty will shield them.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

# The Morning or Prime Gospel

Psalm 29:4, 12

A Psalm of David.

O Lord, You have brought my soul up from Hades;
You have saved me from those who go down to the pit.
You have turned my mourning into dancing;
You have torn off my sackcloth
and clothed me with gladness.

Alleluia.

#### Luke 18:35-43

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Luke. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

As he came near Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the road, begging. Hearing a crowd going by, he asked what this meant. People told him that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by. He cried out, "Jesus, you son of David, have mercy on me!" Then, those who led the way rebuked him, ordering him to be quiet. But the blind man cried out all the more, "You son of David, have mercy on me!"

Standing still, Jesus commanded that the blind man be brought to him.

When the man had come near, Jesus asked him, "What do you want me to do?"

The man replied, "Lord, that I may see again!" Jesus said to him, "Receive your sight. Your faith has healed you."

Immediately, the man received his sight and began to follow Jesus, glorifying God. When all the people saw this, they praised God. *Glory be to God forever*.

## The Pauline Epistle

### 1 Corinthians 2:1-8

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

When I came to you, brethren, I did not come with excellence of speech or wisdom, proclaiming to you the testimony of God. Indeed, I resolved not to know anything among you, except Jesus Christ, and him crucified. I was with you in weakness, in fear, and in much trembling. My speech and my preaching were not in persuasive words of human wisdom but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power, so that your faith would not stand by human wisdom but in the power of God. However, we [do]

speak wisdom among those who are full grown; yet it is a wisdom 'not of this world', nor of the rulers of this world, who are coming to nothing. Instead, we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, the wisdom that was hidden, which God had foreordained before the ages for our glory, [a wisdom] which none of the rulers of this world recognized. For if they had recognized this wisdom, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory!

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

## The Catholic Epistle

#### 1 Peter 1:25b-2:6

The Catholic Epistle from the First Epistle of our teacher Peter. His Blessing be upon us. Amen.

This is the word of Good News which was preached to you.

Therefore, putting away all wickedness, deceit, hypocrisy, envies, and all evil speaking, as newborn babies, long for the pure milk of the Word, so that you may grow from it. If indeed you have tasted that the Lord is gracious, come to him who is a living stone, rejected by men but chosen by God and precious. You also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house to be a holy priesthood, in order to offer up spiritual sacrifices that are acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. As the Scripture has it:

Behold, I lay in Zion a chief cornerstone, chosen, and precious:

Whoever believes in him will not be disappointed.

Do not love the world, nor the things which are in the world. The world shall pass away and all its desires; but he who does the will of God shall abide forever. Amen.

#### The Praxis

#### Acts 27:38-28:10

A chapter from the Acts of our fathers the pure Apostles, who were invested with the grace of the Holy Spirit. Their blessing be with us all. Amen.

When they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship by throwing out the wheat into the sea. When day came, they did not recognize the land but noticed a cove with a beach, and they decided to try to drive the ship onto it. Casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time untying the rudder ropes. Hoisting up the foresail to the wind, they made for the beach. But coming to a place with cross-currents, they beached the vessel. The front of the ship struck and remained immovable while the

stern began to break up by the violence of the waves.

The soldiers' advice was to kill the prisoners, so that none of them would swim out and escape. But the centurion, desiring to save Paul, kept them from carrying out their plan. He gave orders that those who could swim should throw themselves overboard first and go to shore. The rest should follow, some on planks, and some on other things from the ship. And so it was that they all escaped safely to the land.

Once safe on the shore, we learned that the island was called Malta. The natives showed us unusual kindness; they kindled a fire and welcomed us all because it was raining and cold. But as Paul was gathering a bundle of sticks and placing them on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat and fastened itself on his hand. When the natives saw the creature hanging from his hand, they said one to another, "There is no doubt that this man is a murderer! He has escaped from the sea but Justice has not allowed him to live." However, Paul shook off the creature into the fire and remained unharmed Nevertheless, they expected that he would have swollen or suddenly fallen down dead. After watching for a long

time and seeing nothing bad happen to him, they changed their minds and said that he was a god!

Now, in the vicinity of that place were lands belonging to the leader of the island, [a man] named Publius who welcomed us and courteously entertained us for three days. It also happened that Publius' father was bedridden, sick with fever dysentery. Paul went to see him, prayed, and laying his hands on him, healed him. After this had taken place, the rest of the people who had diseases in the island also came, and they were cured. They honored us in many ways, and when we sailed off, put on board the things that we needed.

The word of the Lord abides in this church and in every church. Amen.

# The Liturgy Gospel

Psalm 128:8bc, 2

A Psalm of David.

The blessing of the Lord be upon you; we bless you in the Name of the Lord. many times have they warred against me from my youth, yet they could not prevail against me.

Alleluia.

# John 11:1-45

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. John. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, the village of Mary

and her sister, Martha. It was that [same] Mary who had anointed the

Lord with ointment and wiped his feet with her hair and whose brother, Lazarus, was sick. So the sisters sent [word] to Jesus, saying, "Lord, behold, he whom you love is sick!" But when Jesus heard it, he said, "This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, so that the Son of God may be glorified by it." Now, Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. Yet, when he heard that Lazarus was sick, he stayed two days in the place where he was. After this, he said to the disciples, "Let us go into Judea again."

The disciples told him, "Rabbi, the Jews were just trying to stone you, and you are going there again?"

Jesus answered, "Are there not twelve hours of daylight? Someone who walks in the day does not stumble because he sees the light of this world. But someone who walks in the night will stumbles because the light is not in him." He said these things, and then added, "Our friend, Lazarus, has fallen asleep, but I am going so that I may awake him out of sleep."

At this, the disciples said, "Lord, if he has fallen asleep, he will recover."

Now, Jesus had spoken of his death, but they thought that he had spoken of taking rest in sleep. And so, Jesus told them plainly, "Lazarus is dead. I am glad for your sake that I was not there, so that you may believe. But, let us go to him."

Then Thomas (who is called Didymus) said to his fellow-disciples,

"Let us go also, so that we may die with him."

And so, when Jesus arrived, he found that Lazarus had been in the tomb four days already. Now, Bethany was near Jerusalem, about two miles away. Many of the Jews had joined the women around Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. Then, when Martha heard that Jesus was coming, she went and met him, but Mary stayed in the house.

Therefore, Martha said to Jesus, "Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died! Even now, I know that whatever you ask of God, God will give you." Jesus said to her, "Your brother will rise again."

Martha said to him, "I know that he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day."

Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life! The one who believes in me, even though he dies, will live! Whoever lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?"

She answered, "Yes, Lord! I have come to believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, he who comes into the world."

When she had said this, she went away, and called her sister Mary in private, saying, "The Teacher is here, and [he] is calling you."

When Mary heard this, she arose quickly and went to him. Now, Jesus had not yet come into the village, but was in the place where Martha had met him. Then the Jews who were with Mary in the house consoling her saw that she got up quickly and went out. They followed her because they thought, "she is going to the tomb to weep there." Therefore, when Mary came to where Jesus was and saw him, she fell down at his feet and said to him, "Lord, if you would have been here, my brother would not have died!"

When Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her [also] weeping, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled. He asked, "Where have you laid him?"

They told him, "Lord, come and see."

Jesus wept.

At this, the Jews said, "See how much affection he had for Lazarus!" Some of them said, "Could not the one who opened the eyes of the man who was blind have also kept Lazarus from dying?"

Jesus therefore, being again deeply moved, came to the tomb. Now, it was a cave, and a stone was placed against it. Jesus said, "Take away the stone." Martha, the sister of the dead man, said to him, "Lord, by this time there is a stench, for he has been dead four days!"

Jesus said to her, "Did I not tell you that if you believed, you would see God's glory?"

And so, they took away the stone from the place where the dead man was lying. Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, "Father, I thank you that you have listened to me. I know that you always listen to me, but because of the multitude that stands around, I said this, so that they may believe that you sent me." After saying this, he cried with a loud voice, "Lazarus, come out!"

Then, he who was dead came out, bound hand and foot with wrappings, and his face was wrapped around with a cloth.

Jesus said to them, "Unbind him, and let him go."

As a result, many of the Jews who had come to Mary and had seen what Jesus had accomplished believed in him. *Glory be to God forever*.

# Palm Sunday

## The Evening or Vespers Gospel

Psalm 117:26,

A Psalm of David.

Blessed be he who comes in the Name of the Lord; we have blessed you from the house of the Lord. [Ordain a feast, in those who reach to the horns of the altar.] *Alleluia.* 

## John 12:1-11

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. John. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

Six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany where Lazarus (who had been dead and whom he had raised from the dead) lived. Therefore, they gave a supper for him there. Martha served while Lazarus was one of those who sat at the table with him. Then Mary took a pound of fragrance of pure nard, very precious; she anointed the feet of Jesus and wiped his feet with her hair. The house was filled with the fragrance of the ointment. Then Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, one of his disciples and the one who would betray him, said, "Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor?" Now, Judas said this, not

because he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and having the money box, he used to steal what was put into it. But Jesus said, "Leave her alone! She has kept this for the day of my burial. For you always have the poor with you, but you do not always have me."

Meanwhile, a large crowd of the Jews learned that Jesus was there. They came, not only for Jesus' sake, but also in order to Lazarus whom he had raised from the dead. The chief priests even conspired to put Lazarus to death as well, because on account of him, many of the Jews were going over to Jesus and believed in him. *Glory be to God forever*.

#### The Procession

See the Procession of the Feast of the Cross, page Error! Bookmark not defined.

## The Morning or Prime Gospel

Psalm 67:20ab, 36 half of a, bc

A Psalm of David.

Blessed be the Lord God;
blessed be the Lord from day to day.

The God of Israel
will give strength and power to His people.
Blessed be God!

Allehia.

#### Luke 19:1-10

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Luke. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

Jesus entered Jericho and was passing through town. There was a man named Zacchaeus who was a chief tax collector, and he was rich. He was trying to see who Jesus was, and could not because of the crowd. because he was short. He ran on ahead and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see Jesus who was [about] to pass that way. When Jesus came to the place, he looked up, saw Zacchaeus, and said to him, "Zacchaeus, hurry and come down, for today I must stay at your house!" He hurried, came down, and received Jesus with joy. But when the people

saw it, they all grumbled, saying, "He has gone in to stay with a man who is a sinner!"

Zacchaeus stood up and said to the Lord, "Behold, Lord, half of my goods I give to the poor. And if I have wrongfully obtained money from anyone, I restore four times as much!"

Then Jesus said to him, "Today, salvation has come to this house, because he, too, is a son of Abraham. For the Son of Man came to seek and to save what was lost." *Glory be to God forever.* 

# The Pauline Epistle

#### Hebrews 9:11-28

A chapter from the Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Hebrews. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things to come, He entered through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation. It was not through the blood of goats and calves but through his own blood that he entered into the Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer (sprinkling those who have been defiled) could sanctify to restore the purity of the flesh, how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish to God, purify your conscience from dead works to offer divine service to the living God? For this reason, he is the mediator of a new covenant, since a death has occurred for the redemption of the sins that were under the first covenant, so that those who have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. Where there is a last will and testament, there must also be the death of the one who made it. A will comes into effect after death; it is never in force while the one who made it is still alive. That is why even the first covenant was dedicated without blood. For when Moses had proclaimed every commandment to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water, scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, saying, "This is the blood of the covenant which God has commanded you."

Moreover, he sprinkled the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry in the same way, with the blood. According to the law, almost everything is purified with blood, and there is no remission [of sins] if there is no shedding of blood. Therefore, it was necessary that the copies of the heavenly things should be cleansed with these things, but the heavenly things themselves [had to be purified] with better sacrifices than these. For Christ did not enter into holy places made with hands, which are representations of the true [holy places], but into heaven itself in order to appear in the presence of God for us. Yet, this did not take place so that he would offer himself often, as the [Levitical] high priest does when he enters into the holy place year by year, not with their own blood. Otherwise, he would have had to suffer often since the foundation of the world. But now, at the end of the ages, he has been revealed once to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. It is appointed for humans to die once, and after this come the judgment. It is the same with Christ: having been offered once to bear the sins of many, he will appear a second time, apart from sin-offering, to those who are eagerly waiting for him for salvation.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

## The Catholic Epistle

#### 1 Peter 4:1-11

The Catholic Epistle from the First Epistle of our teacher Peter. His Blessing be upon us. Amen.

Therefore, as Christ suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves with the same mind; for anyone who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin. Thus you should no longer live the rest of your time in the flesh for human lusts but to do God's will. For we have spent enough of our past time fulfilling the desires of [nonbelieving] Gentiles. We used to live in indecency, lusts, excess drinking, orgies, riotous behavior and abominable idolatries. They think it is strange that you no longer run with them into the same abusive lifestyle, and they speak evil of you. But they will give an account to him who is ready to judge the living and the dead! For this reason, the Good News was preached even to the dead, so that they might in the flesh undergo the judgment that faces all human beings

but [then] live in the spirit as to God. The end of all things is near! Therefore, be clear-minded, self-controlled and sober in prayer. Above all things, be committed to your mutual love, for love covers a multitude of sins. Be hospitable to one another, without grumbling. As each has received a gift, use it to serve each other, as good stewards of the grace of God in its various forms. If anyone speaks, let it be as the very words of God. If anyone serves, let it be with the strength that God supplies, so that in all things, God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belong the glory and the dominion unto ages of ages. Amen.

Do not love the world, nor the things which are in the world. The world shall pass away and all its desires; but he who does the will of God shall abide forever. Amen.

#### The Praxis

#### Acts 28:11-31

A chapter from the Acts of our fathers the pure Apostles, who were invested with the grace of the Holy Spirit. Their blessing be with us all. Amen.

Three months later, we set sail in a ship from Alexandria which had wintered in the island, whose figurehead was "The Twin Brothers." Touching at Syracuse, we stayed there three days. From there, we circled around [the coastline] and arrived at Rhegium. The following day, a south wind sprang up and on the second day, we arrived in Puteoli. There, we

found brethren who entreated us to stay with them for seven days. And so, we approached Rome.

From there, having heard of us, the brethren came to meet us as far as The Market of Appius and The Three Taverns. When Paul saw them, he thanked God and took courage. When we reached Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard, but Paul was allowed to stay by himself with the soldier who guarded him.

Three days later, Paul called together those who were the leaders of the Jews. When they had assembled, he said to them, "Brothers, although I have done nothing against the people or the customs of our fathers, I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. After putting me on trial, the Romans wanted to release me because there was no grounds to put me to death. But when the Jews spoke against it, I was forced to appeal to Caesar, not that I had anything about which to accuse my nation. For this reason, therefore, I asked to see you and to speak with you, for it is because of the hope of Israel that I am bound with this chain."

They answered him, "We have not received letters from Judea concerning you, and no brother has come here to make a report or speak any evil of you. But we desire to hear from you what you think because it is known to us that everywhere, people speak against this sect."

After making an appointment with Paul for a certain day, many more people visited him at his place of residence. From morning until explained evening, he and bore witness about [the things of] the Kingdom of God. He also tried to convince the Jews concerning Jesus, [quoting] both from the law of Moses and from the prophets. Some believed what was spoken, and others did not. Although disagreeing among themselves, they left after Paul had spoken one [last] word, "Rightly did the Holy Spirit speak to our fathers through Isaias the prophet, saying:

'Go to this people, and say:

You will keep on hearing but never understand!

You will keep on seeing but never perceive!

For this people's heart has grown callous,

Their ears are dull of hearing, And they have closed their eyes,

For fear that should see with their eyes, hear with their ears,

Understand with their heart, and would repent,

And I would heal them.'

Therefore, you should know that God's salvation is sent to the nations; they will listen!"

After Paul said these words, the Jews departed with a great dispute among themselves.

So Paul stayed two whole years in his own rented house, receiving everyone who came to visit him. With all boldness and without hindrance, he proclaimed the Kingdom of God and taught about the Lord Jesus Christ.

The word of the Lord abides in this church and in every church. Amen.

## The First Liturgy Gospel

Psalm 80:4, 2, 3

A Psalm of David.

Sound a trumpet at the new moon, on the high day of our festival, Rejoice in God our helper; shout for joy to the God of Jacob. Take up a psalm, and sound a drum, a delightful harp with the lyre. *Alleluia*.

#### Matthew 21:1-17

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Matthew. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

As they were approaching Jerusalem and came to Bethsphage, to the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two disciples [ahead of the group]. He told them, "Go into the village that is opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Untie them, and bring them to me. If anyone says anything to you, you shall say, "The Lord has need ofthem," and immediately, he will let them go."

All this was done so what had been spoken through the prophet might be fulfilled:

Tell the daughter of Zion,

behold, your King comes to you, humble, and riding on a donkey, on a colt, the foal of a donkey.

The disciples went and did exactly what Jesus had instructed them. They brought the donkey and the colt, laid their clothes on them, and Jesus sat on them. A very great crowd spread their clothes on the road while others cut branches from the trees and spread them on the road. Many people went before him and those who followed kept shouting, "Hosanna to the son of David! Blessed is he who comes in the Name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!"

When he had come into Jerusalem, the entire city was stirred up and people were saying, "Who is this?" And the multitude answered, "This is the prophet, Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee!"

Jesus entered into the temple of God and drove out all of those who did business there. He overthrew the table of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. He said to them, "It is written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer,' but you have made it a den of robbers!"

The blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them. But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did and that children were shouting in the temple and saying "Hosanna to the son of David!", they were very displeased. They asked him, "Do you hear what these [children] are saying?"

Jesus replied, "Yes! Have you never read, 'Out of the mouth of babes and nursing babies you have prepared praise?"

He left them, went out of the city to Bethany and spent the night there. Glory be to God forever.

## The Second Liturgy Gospel

#### Mark 11:1-11

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Mark. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

As they were approaching Jerusalem, at Bethsphage and Bethany near the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two of his disciples and said to them, "Go your way into the village that is facing you. Immediately as you enter into it, you will find a young donkey tied, on which no one has ever sat. Untie him, and bring him [to me]. If anyone asks you, 'Why are you doing this?' say, 'The Lord needs him and will send him back right away."'

They went away and found a young donkey tied by a door outside, in the open street. As they untied him, some of the bystanders asked them, "What are you doing, untying

the young donkey?" The two disciples replied just as Jesus had said, and the people let them go.

They brought the young donkey to Jesus, threw their garments on it, and Jesus sat on it. Many spread their garments on the way, while others cut down branches from the trees and spread them on the road. Those who went in front as well as those who followed cried out,

"Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the Name of the Lord!

Blessed is the kingdom of our father David that is coming in the Name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!" Jesus entered Jerusalem and went into the temple. After looking around at everything, since it was now evening, he went out to Bethany with the Twelve. Glory be to God forever.

## The Third Liturgy Gospel

#### Luke 19:29-48

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Luke. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

It so happened that when he approached Bethsphage and Bethany, at the mountain that is called Olivet, he sent two of his disciples, saying, "Go your way into the village on the other side. There, as you enter, you will find a colt tied up, on which no man has ever sat. Untie it, and bring it. If anyone asks you, 'Why are you untying it?' reply, 'The Lord needs it!'"

Those who were sent went away found things exactly as Jesus had told them. As they were untying the colt, its owners asked them, "Why are you untying the colt?" They replied, "The Lord needs it!" They brought it to Jesus, threw their cloaks on the colt, and set Jesus on them. As he went, they [also] spread their cloaks in the way. As Jesus was now approaching, at the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the deeds of power which they had seen. [They were] saying, "Blessed is he is coming, a King in the Name of the Lord! Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest!"

And from the multitude, some of the Pharisees said to Jesus, "Teacher, rebuke your disciples!"

But he answered them, "I tell you that if these were silent, the stones would cry out!"

As he was drawing near, he saw the city and wept over it, saying, "If you, even you, had known today the things which belong to your peace! But now, those things are hidden from your eyes! For the days will come upon you, when your enemies will throw up a fortification against you, surround you, and hem you in on every side. They will crush you and your children within you to the ground. They will not leave in you one stone [standing] on another, because you did not know the time of your visitation."

Then Jesus entered into the temple, and he began to drive out those who bought and sold in it, saying to them, "It is written, 'My house is a house of prayer,' but you have made it a 'den of robbers'!"

He was teaching every day in the temple, but the chief priests, the scribes and the leading men among the people were looking for a way to destroy him. However, they could not find a way to do so because all the people were captured by every word that he said. *Glory be to God forever.* 

## The Fourth Liturgy Gospel

Psalm 64:2, 3

A Psalm of David.

Praise is due to You, O God, in Zion, and prayer will be offered to You in Jerusalem. Hear my prayer [O God]!

All flesh will come to You.

Alleluia.

## John 12:12-19

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. John. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

On the next day, a great multitude had come to the feast. When they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, they took branches from palm trees and went out to meet him, crying out, "Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the Name of the Lord, the King of Israel!"

Having found a young donkey, Jesus sat on it. As it is written, "Do not be afraid, daughter of Zion! Behold, your King is coming, sitting on a donkey's colt." His disciples did not understand these things at first, but when Jesus was glorified, then

they remembered that these things were written about him, and that they had done these things to him. Now, the multitude that had been with him when he had called Lazarus out of the tomb and raised him from the dead continued to testify about it. For this reason also, the crowd went out to met him, because they heard that he had done this sign. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, "See how this is accomplishing nothing! Behold, the world has gone after him!" Glory be to God forever.

# The Prophecies of the General Burial After Palm Sunday

Ezekiel 37:1-14

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Again the hand of the Lord came upon me, and brought me by the Spirit of the Lord, and set me in the midst of the plain, which was full of human bones. So He led me round about them, and behold, there was a great multitude of bones on the face of the plain. They were very dry. Then He said to me, "Son of man, can these bones live?" So I answered, "O Lord, You know this." Then He said to me, "Prophesy to these bones and say to them, 'O dry bones, hear the word of the Lord. Thus says the Lord to these bones: "Behold, I will bring the Spirit of life upon you. I will put muscles on you and bring flesh upon you. I will cover you with skin and put my Spirit into you. Then you shall live and know that I am the Lord." '"

So I prophesied as He commanded me, and it came to pass while I prophesied that, behold, there was a shaking, and the bones came together, each one to its joint. So I looked, and behold, muscle and flesh grew upon them, and skin covered them over; but no breath was in them. Then He

said to me, "Prophesy to the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, "Thus says the Lord: "Come from the four winds and breathe upon these dead men; and let them live." ' " So I prophesied as He commanded me, and the Spirit entered into them; and they lived and stood upon their feet, an exceedingly great assembly.

Again the Lord spoke to me, saying, "Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. They say, 'Our bones are dry, our hope has perished, and we are lost.' Therefore prophesy and say to them, 'Thus says the Lord: "Behold, I will open your tombs, bring you up from your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. Then you will know that I am the Lord, when I open your tombs to lead you, My people, up from their graves. I will put My Spirit in you, and you will live; and I will place you in your own land. Then you will know that I am the Lord. I have spoken, and I will do it," says the Lord."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

# The Pauline Epistle of the General Burial After Palm Sunday

#### 1 Corinthians 15:1-23

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now I declare to you, brethren, the Good News which I preached to you, which also you received, in which you also stand, and by which also you are saved, that is if you hold firmly to the word which I preached to you. Otherwise, you believed in vain. For I delivered to you, first of

all, what I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, that he was buried, that he was raised on the third day according to the Scriptures, and that he appeared to Kephas then to the Twelve. After that, he appeared to over five hundred brethren at once, most of whom remain [alive] until now, but some have also fallen asleep. Then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles, and last of all, as to the child born at the wrong time, he appeared to me also. Indeed, I am the least of the apostles, unworthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God. But by the grace of God, I am what I am. His grace which was bestowed on me was not in vain, but I worked more than all of them - yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. It does not matter whether is it I or they: this is what we preach, and so you believed.

Now, if Christ is preached and we preach that he has been raised from the dead, how is it that some among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there is no

resurrection of the dead, then Christ has not been raised! If Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is in vain, and your faith is also in vain. Yes, we are found to be false witnesses of God, because we testified concerning God that he raised up Christ (but if God did not raise him up, then the dead are not raised). For if the dead are no raised, then Christ has not been raised. If Christ has not been raised, your faith is vain, and you are still in your sins. Moreover, those who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished. If it is only in this life that we have hoped in Christ, we are the most pathetic of all human beings!

But in fact, Christ has been raised from the dead! He did become the first fruits of those who are asleep. For since death came through [one] man, the resurrection of the dead also came through [one] man. As in Adam all die, in Christ all will be made alive. But each in the proper order: Christ (the first fruits), then those who are Christ's, at his coming.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

# The Gospel of the General Burial Service

#### Psalm 64:5

A Psalm of David.

Blessed is he whom You have chosen and taken to Yourself; he will dwell in Your courts [forever]. We will be filled with the good things of Your house; Your temple is holy, wonderful in righteousness. *Allelnia*.

## John 5:19-29

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Accordingly, Jesus answered them, "Amen, amen, I tell you; the Son can do nothing of himself, but [only] what he sees the Father doing. Indeed, whatever the Father does, the Son also does likewise. For the Father has deep affection for the Son, and shows him all things that he himself does. And the Father will show him greater works than these, so that you may be astonished. For [just] as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, likewise the Son also gives life to whom he desires. As it is, the Father judges no one, but he has given all judgment to the Son, so that all may honor the Son even as they honor the Father. Whoever does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent him!

Amen, amen, I tell you; the one who hears my word and believes in him who sent me has eternal life and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life. Amen, amen, I tell you; the hour is coming and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will come to life. For as the Father has life in himself, so has he given to the Son to have life in himself. He also gave him authority to execute judgment, because he is Son of Man. Do not be astonished at this, because the hour is coming when all who are in the tombs will hear his voice and come out; those who have done good, to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil. to the resurrection of judgment. Glory be to God forever.

## The Prophecies of the Ninth Hour of Palm Sunday

#### Lamentations 1:1-4

From the book of Lamentations of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now it came to pass that after Israel was taken captive and Jerusalem became desolate, Jeremiah sat weeping; and he lamented this song of grief over Jerusalem and said:

(**X**) "How does the city now sit alone,

She who was full of people? She has become like a widow,

She who was multiplied among the nations,

She who was ruling among the countries.

She has become subject to tribute.

(2) "She weeps bitterly in the night;

She sheds tears on her cheeks.

Yet among all her lovers there is no one who comforts her.

All who love her have dealt treacherously with her.

They have become her enemies.

(**\(\lambda\)**) "Judea has gone into captivity Because of her humiliation and harsh servitude.

She dwells among the Gentiles; She finds no rest.

All who pursue her overtake her in the midst of her distress.

(T) "The roads of Zion mourn, Because no one comes to the feast.

All her gates are destroyed, Her priests groan, Her virgins are led away, And she is embittered in herself. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

# Zephaniah 3:11-20

From the book of Zephanaiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

In that day, you will not be ashamed of all your practices in which you acted profanely against Me. For at that time I will take away from you the contempt of your arrogance, and you shall no longer be haughty upon My holy mountain. And I will leave among you a gentle and humble people, who will show reverence to the name of the Lord. The remnant of Israel will not commit unright-

eousness nor speak vanities; neither will a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth; for they will feed and lie down, and there will be no one terrifying them."

Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Cry aloud, O daughter of Jerusalem! Be glad and rejoice with your whole heart, O daughter of Jerusalem! The Lord has taken away your iniquities and ransomed you from your enemies. The Lord, the King of Israel, is in your midst; you will no longer see any evil. At that time the Lord shall say to Jerusalem, "O Zion, be of good courage; do not let your hands grow slack. The Lord your God is with you. The Mighty One shall save you. He shall bring gladness upon you and will renew you with His love. He will delight over you with joy as in a day of feasting. I shall gather together your broken ones. Alas! who has taken up a reproach against her?

"Behold, at that time I will act among you for your sake," says the Lord. "I will save the oppressed and welcome those being rejected. I will make them a praise and renowned throughout the whole earth. And they shall be put to shame in that day when I do well with you, at the time when I shall receive you, for I will make you praised and renowned among all the peoples of the earth when I return your captivity," says the Lord.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## The Gospel of the Ninth Hour of Palm Sunday

Psalm 8:3, 4

A Psalm of David.

You have prepared praise out of the mouth of babies and nursing infants, because of Your enemies, to silence the enemy and the avenger.

For I behold the heavens, the work of Your fingers; You have established the moon and stars.

Alleluia.

## Matthew 21:10-17

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

When he had come into Jerusalem, the entire city was stirred up and people were saying, "Who is this?" And the multitude answered, "This is the prophet, Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee!"

Jesus entered into the temple of God and drove out all of those who did business there. He overthrew the table of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. He said to them, "It is written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer,' but you have made it a den of robbers!"

The blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them. But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did and that children were shouting in the temple and saying "Hosanna to the son of David!", they were very displeased. They asked him, "Do you hear what these [children] are saying?" Jesus replied, "Yes! Have you never read, 'Out of the mouth of babes and nursing babies you have prepared praise?""

He left them, went out of the city to Bethany and spent the night there. Glory be to God forever.

## The Prophecies of the Eleventh Hour of Palm Sunday

#### Isaias 48:12-22

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Listen to Me, O Jacob and Israel, whom I call: I am the first, and I am forever. My hand also laid foundation of the earth, and My right hand established heaven. I shall call them, and they will stand together. All shall be gathered and hear: Who declared these things to them? Because I love you, I did your will against Babylon, to slay the seed of the Chaldeans. I have spoken, I have called him, I have brought him, and made his way prosper. Come near to Me, hear this: I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, nor did I speak in a dark place of the earth. When it took place, I was there, and now the Lord and His Spirit have sent Me." Thus says the Lord who delivers you, the Holy One of Israel: "I am your God, who showed you how to find the way wherein you should walk. If only you had heeded My

commandments, then your peace would be like a river, and your righteousness as a wave of the sea. Your seed would also be like the sand, and the offspring of your womb like the dust of the ground. Neither would you be utterly destroyed now, nor would your name perish before Me."

Go forth from Babylon, you who are fleeing from the Chaldeans. Proclaim a voice of gladness and let it become well known. Proclaim it to the end of the earth, and say, "The Lord delivered His servant Jacob." If they shall thirst, He will lead them through the desert, and water shall flow from the rock for them. He will split the rock, the water shall flow, and My people will drink. "There is no rejoicing," says the Lord, "for the ungodly."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Nahum 1:2-8

God is jealous, and the Lord is an avenger; the Lord is avenging with fury; the Lord takes vengeance on His adversaries and drives out enemies. The Lord is patient and His power is great, but the Lord will not acquit the guilty. His way is in destruction and in a whirlwind; the clouds are the dust of His feet. He threatens the sea and makes it dry, and he dries up all the rivers. Bashan and Carmel have diminished, and the flowers of Lebanon have died out. By Him the mountains are shaken and the hills quake, and the earth heaves

at His presence—the whole earth and all who dwell in it. Who can stand before His wrath? Who can withstand the fierceness of His anger? His fury melts away ruling powers, and He shatters the rocks into pieces.

The Lord is merciful to those who wait on Him in the day of affliction, and He knows those who reverence Him. For with an overwhelming flood He shall make an end to those rising up, and darkness will pursue His enemies.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## The Gospel of the Eleventh Hour of Palm Sunday

Psalm 8:3ab, 2ab

A Psalm of David.

You have prepared praise out of the mouth of babies and nursing infants, O Lord, our Lord, how wonderful is Your Name in all the earth! *Alleluia*.

## Matthew 20:20-28

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came to him with her sons, kneeling and asking a certain thing of him. He said to her, "What do you want?"

She said to him, "Command that these, my two sons, may sit, one on your right hand, and one on your left hand, in your Kingdom." But Jesus answered, "You do not know what you are asking! Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?"

They said to him, "We are able!"

Jesus answered, "You will indeed drink my cup and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with, but to sit on my right and on left hand is not mine to give! It is [reserved] for whom it has been prepared by my Father."

When the ten heard [about] this, they were upset with the two brothers.

However, Jesus called them together, and said, "You know that the rulers of the nations lord it over them, and great ones make their authority felt. But it shall not be so among you! Instead, whoever desires to become great among you shall be your servant. Whoever desires to be first among you shall be your servant, even as the Son of Man came not to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many." Glory be to God forever.

# Monday of the Holy Pascha

# The First Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

## The Prophecies

Zephaniah 1:2-12

From the book of Zephaniah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"Let all things be totally consumed from the face of the earth," says the Lord. "Let man and cattle cease. Let the birds of the air and the fish of the sea be consumed. I shall drive mankind from the face of the land," says the Lord. "I shall stretch out My hand against Judah and against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And I shall remove the names of Baal from this place and the names of the priests those who worship the host of heaven on the housetops and who swear oaths by the Lord and who swear oaths by their king—those who turn away from the Lord, neither seeking the Lord nor holding steadfastly to Him.

"Fear before the presence of the Lord God, for the day of the Lord is at hand. The Lord has prepared His sacrifice; He has sanctified His guests. And it shall be in the day of the Lord's sacrifice that I shall take vengeance on the princes and on the king's house, and upon all clothed with strange garments. And I will openly take vengeance upon all those in the gates in that day, on those who fill the house of the Lord their God with ungodliness and deceit.

"And in that day," says the Lord, "there will be from the gate the sound of shouting from men killing, and a wailing from the second gate along with a great destruction from the hills. Mourn, those of you dwelling here, being cut down in pieces; for all the people are like Canaan. All those exalting in silver are utterly destroyed.

"And it shall come to pass in that day that I shall search Jerusalem with a lamp and shall take vengeance on the men having scorned their charge, the ones saying in their hearts, 'The Lord shall not do any good, nor shall He do any harm.'

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

A Psalm of David.

I will sing and praise the Lord. Hear, O Lord, my voice when I cry; have mercy on me and hear me, [for] my heart speaks to You. *Alleluia*.

## John 12:20-36a

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Now, among those that went up to worship at the feast were some Greeks. They came to Philip who was from Bethsaida of Galilee and asked him, "Sir, we want to see Jesus." Philip came and told Andrew, and in turn, Andrew came with Philip and they told Jesus. But Jesus answered them, "The time has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. Amen, amen, I tell you; unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains by itself a single seed. But if it dies, it bears much fruit! The one who loves his life will lose it. The one who hates his life in this world will keep it to eternal life. Anyone who serves me must follow me! Where I am, there will my servant also be. The Father will honor anyone who serve me.

Now, my soul is troubled. What shall I say? 'Father, save me from this time?' But for this reason, I have come to this time. Father, glorify your Name!"

Then, there came a voice out of heaven, saying, "I have glorified it and will glorify it again." At this, the multitude who stood by heard it, and they said that it had thundered. Others said, "An angel has spoken to him."

Jesus answered, "This voice has not come for my sake, but for your sakes. Now, judgment is upon this world! Now, the prince of this world will be cast out! And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all [people] to myself." But he said this to indicate by what kind of death he should die. The multitude answered him, "We have heard out of the law that the Christ remains forever. How do you say, 'The Son of Man must be lifted up?' Who is this Son of Man?"

Jesus therefore said to them, "The light is with you a little while longer. Walk while you have the light, so that darkness may not overtake you. Whoever walks in the darkness does not know where he is going. While you have the light, believe in the light, so that you may become children of light." Glory be to God forever.

# The Third Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

## The Prophecies

## Zepheniah 1:14-2:3

From the book of Zepheniah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"For the great day of the Lord is near. It is near and quick. The sound of the day of the Lord is bitter and harsh. A mighty day of wrath has been appointed: a day of affliction and distress, a day of unseasonable happenings and destruction, a day of gloom and darkness, a day of cloud and vapor, a day of the trumpet and shouting against the fortified cities and the high towers. I will greatly afflict the men, and they will walk as blind men, for they sinned against the Lord; and He shall pour out their blood as dust and their flesh as dung. Their silver and gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the

wrath of the Lord, but the whole land shall be consumed by the fire of His zeal; for He will bring about a speedy end to all those who dwell in the land.

"O untaught nation, be gathered together and united to one another, before you become like a flower that passes away, before the anger of the Lord comes upon you, before the day of the wrath of the Lord comes upon you! Seek the Lord, all you humble of the earth. Bring about justice, seek righteousness, and give answer to these things, so you may be sheltered in the day of the Lord's wrath.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 27:9, 2ab

A Psalm of David.

Save Your people and bless Your inheritance; shepherd them and raise them up forever. Hear, O Lord, the cry of my supplication when I pray to You. *Alleluia*.

#### Luke 9:18-22

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Once, as Jesus was praying alone and the disciples were with him, he asked them, "Who do the multitudes say that I am?"

They answered, "John the Baptizer,' but others say, 'Elias,' and others, that one of the old prophets is risen again."

Jesus said to them, "But who do you say that I am?"

Peter answered, "The Christ of God!"

But he warned them, and commanded them to tell this to no one, saying, "The Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the presbyters, the chief priests and the scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up." Glory be to God forever.

# The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

## The Prophecies

Joel 1:5-15

From the book of Joel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Get sober, you who are drunk from your wine, and weep, mourn all you who drink wine, for joy and gladness are removed from your mouth. For a nation strong and numberless came up against My land. His teeth are the teeth of a lion and his molars those of a young lion. He laid waste My vine and splintered My fig tree. He diligently searched out and uprooted My vine, peeling off its outer bark.

Mourn before Me more than a virgin bride clothed with sackcloth for the husband of her youth. The meat-offering and the drink-offering are removed from the house of the Lord. Mourn, you priests, you who serve at the altar, for the fields languish and the land mourns; for the grain withers, the wine is dried up, and the olive oil is scarce. The farmers are exhausted. Mourn for the

sake of your fields of wheat and barley, for the harvest from the field has been lost. The vine is shriveled up, and the fig trees are scarce in number. The pomegranate and the palm tree, the apple tree and all the trees of the field are withered, for they put to shame the delight of the sons of men.

Gird yourself with sackcloth and wail, you priests. Mourn, you who serve at the altar. Go in, sleep in sackcloth, you who minister unto God, for the grain-offering and drink-offering are withheld from the house of your God. Sanctify a fast. Call a solemn assembly. Gather all the elders and all the people of the land into the house of the Lord your God, and cry out fervently to the Lord.

Alas! Alas! For the day of the Lord draws near, and it will come as misery upon misery.

## Psalm 28:1, 2

A Psalm of David.

Bring to the Lord, O you sons of God, bring to the Lord young rams; bring to the Lord honour and glory.
Bring to the Lord glory due to His Name; worship the Lord in His holy court.

Alleluia.

#### Mark 10:32-34

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

They were on their way up to Jerusalem, and as Jesus was going in front of them, they were as stunned; and those who followed were afraid. Again, he took the Twelve [aside] and began to tell them about the things that were going to happen to him. "Behold, we are going up to Jerusa-

lem. The Son of Man will be delivered to the chief priests and the scribes. They will condemn him to death and deliver him to the Gentiles. They will mock him, spit on him, scourge him, and kill him. On the third day, he will rise again." Glory be to God forever.

# The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

# The Prophecies

#### Micah 2:3-10

From the book of Micah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Therefore thus says the Lord: "Behold, I am devising evils against this tribe from which you shall not lift up your neck, nor will you suddenly walk upright, for this is a time of evil. In that day a parable shall be taken up against you, and a dirge will be wailed, saying, 'In misery we have suffered

hardship. The portion of my people has been measured out with a measuring line, and there was no one who was able to stop Him. Our fields have been divided among them.' Therefore there will be no one to put out a measuring line for a lot for you in the assembly of the Lord.

"Do not shed tears, nor even weep over these things; for He will not dismiss the reproaches who says, "The house of Jacob has provoked the Spirit of the Lord; are these not His practices? Are not His words good with Him, and have they not proceeded as predicted? And previously, for enmity my people resisted against His peace. They flayed his skin to remove hope in the ravages of war. Therefore those leading my people will be cast out of their luxurious

homes; they have been driven out because of their wicked practices. Draw near to the everlasting mountains.'"

Arise and depart, for this is not a final resting place for you on account of uncleanness; you have been utterly destroyed by corruption. [You were pursued by no one pursuing!]\*

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

\* [] part of vs 11 found in Souther United States, but not Kitchener.

Psalm 16:6, 1a

A Psalm of David.

I cried out, O God, and You heard me; incline Your ear to me, and hear my words.

Hear, O Lord, my righteousness; attend to my supplication.

Alleluia.

#### Mark 8:27-33

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

Jesus went out with his disciples into the villages of Caesarea Philippi. On the way, he asked his disciples, "Who do people say that I am?"

They told him, "John the Baptizer, and others say Elias, but others yet [say that you are] one of the prophets."

Jesus said to them, "But you, who do you say that I am?"

Peter answered, "You are the Christ!"

Jesus commanded them not to tell anyone who he was. He began to

teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the presbyters, the chief priests and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. He spoke to them openly. Peter took him [aside] and began to rebuke him. But Jesus, turning around and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter and said, "Get behind me, Satan! For you have in mind not the things of God, but the things of men." Glory be to God forever.

## The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

#### Micah 3:1-4

From the book of Micah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

He will say, "Hear these things, O heads of the house of Jacob, and you remnant of Israel. Is it not for you to know judgment? you who hate good and love evil; you who seize their skins in order flay them and cut their flesh off their bones? who devoured the flesh of my people by removing their skin, breaking their bones, and

dividing them as merely flesh for the cauldron and as meat for the pot?"

Thus they will cry out to the Lord, but He will not hear them. Instead, He will turn His face from them at that time because they have done wickedly in their deeds against themselves.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 17:18, 19a

A Psalm of David.

He will deliver me from my powerful enemies, and from those who hate me, for they are too strong for me.

They [have overtaken] me in the day of my affliction. *Alleluia*.

#### Matthew 17:19-23

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then, the disciples came to Jesus in private and asked, "Why were not we able to cast it out?"

He replied, "Because of your unbelief! Amen, I tell you that if you have faith [even] like a grain of mustard seed, you will tell this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be

impossible for you! But this kind [of spirit] does not go out except by prayer and fasting."

While they were staying in Galilee, Jesus said to them, "The Son of Man is about to be delivered into the hands of men. They will kill him, and the third day, he will be raised up."

They were extremely distressed. *Glory be to God forever.* 

# The First Hour of Monday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

#### Genesis 1:1-2:3

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

In the beginning God made heaven and earth. The earth was invisible and unfinished; and darkness was over the deep. The Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the water. Then God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light. God saw the light; it was good; and God divided the light from the darkness. God called the light Day; the darkness He called Night; and there was evening and morning, one day.

Then God said, "Let there be a firmament in the midst of the water, and let it divide the water from the water"; and it was so. Thus God made the firmament, and God divided the water under the firmament from the water above the firmament. So God called the firmament Heaven, and God saw that it was good; and there was evening and morning, the second day.

Then God said, "Let the water under heaven be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land appear"; and it was so. The water under heaven was gathered into its places, and the dry land appeared. So God called the dry land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters He called Seas; and God saw that it was good. Then God said, "Let the earth bring forth the herb of grass, bearing seed according to its kind and likeness. Let the fruit tree bear fruit, whose seed is in itself according to its kind on earth." It was so. Thus the earth brought forth the herb of grass, bearing seed according to its kind and likeness. The fruit tree bore fruit, whose seed is in itself according to its kind on earth. God saw that it was good. So evening and morning were the third day.

Then God said, "Let there be lights in the firmament of heaven for illumination to divide day from night. Let them be for signs and seasons, and for days and years. Let them be for illumination in the firmament of heaven to give light on the earth." It was so. Then God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night. He made the stars also. God set them in the firmament of heaven to give light on the earth, and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness. God saw that it was good. So evening and morning were the fourth day.

Then God said, "Let the waters bring forth creatures having life, and let birds fly above the earth across the face of heaven's firmament." It was so. Thus God made great sea creatures and every living thing that with which the waters moves abounded, according to their kind, and every winged bird according to its kind. God saw that it was good. God blessed them, saying, "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let birds multiply on earth." So evening and morning were the fifth day.

Then God said, "Let the earth bring forth the living creature according to its kind: the quadrupeds, the creeping things, and the wild animals of the earth according to their kind." It was so. So God made the wild animals of the earth according to their kind, the cattle according to their kind, and all the creeping things on earth according to their kind. God saw that it was good. Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness. Let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of heaven, over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that moves on the earth." So God made man; in the

image of God He made him; male and female He made them.

Then God blessed them; and God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of heaven, and over every living thing that moves on the earth."

Then God said, "Behold, I have given you every seed-bearing herb that sows seed on the face of all the earth, and every tree whose fruit yields seed; to you it shall be for food. I also give every green plant as food for all the wild animals of the earth, for all the birds of heaven, and for everything that creeps on the earth in which is the breath of life." It was so. Then God saw everything He had made, and indeed, it was very good. So evening and morning were the sixth day.

Thus heaven and earth and all their adornment were finished. And on the seventh day God finished the works He made, and He rested on the seventh day from all the works He made. Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His works God began to make.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Isaias 5:1-9

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"Now I will sing to My Beloved a song of My Beloved regarding My vineyard: There was a vineyard for My Beloved, a place in power and richness. He placed a wall around it and fortified it. He planted it with the choicest vine. He built a tower in its midst and also made a winepress in it. So I waited for it to bring forth grapes, but it produced thorn-plants. And now, man of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem, judge between Me and My vineyard. What shall I yet do for My vineyard that I have not done for it? For I waited for it to bring forth grapes, but it produced thornplants. But now I will tell you what I shall do to My vineyard: I shall remove its wall and it shall be for booty. I shall break down its wall and it shall be trampled underfoot. I will forsake My vineyard. It shall not be pruned or cultivated, but thorns shall sprout forth as in a barren land. I will

also command the clouds not to rain on it." For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the man of Judah is His beloved plant. I waited for it to bring forth judgment, but it brought forth lawlessness, and not righteousness, but a cry.

Woe to those who join house to house, who add field to field, to take something from their neighbor. Surely you will not dwell alone in the land. For these things reached the ears of the Lord of hosts[, for though many large and beautiful houses should be built, they shall be desolate, for there shall be no one to live in them.]

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

\*// Lacking in Coptic Reader

#### Sirach 1:1-17

From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

All wisdom comes from the Lord And is with Him forever.

Who can count the sand of the seas,

The drops of rain, and the days of eternity?

Who can search out the height of heaven,

The breadth of the earth, the abyss, and wisdom?

Wisdom was created before all things,

And the insight of prudence was from eternity.

To whom has the root of wisdom been revealed?

And who has come to know her great deeds?

There is one who is wise and is feared exceedingly,

He who sits upon His throne.

The Lord Himself created wisdom.

He saw and numbered her

And poured her out on all His works,

In the midst of all flesh according to His gift;

And He provided her for those who love Him.

The fear of the Lord is glory and boasting,

And gladness and a crown of rejoicing.

The fear of the Lord will cheer the heart

And will give gladness, joy, and long life.

For those who fear the Lord, it shall be well to the utmost,

And on the day of his death, he will be blessed.

The beginning of wisdom is to fear the Lord,

And she was joined with the faithful in the womb.

She constructed a foundation of life among men

And will be trusted among their seed.

The gratification of wisdom is to fear the Lord,

And she intoxicates them with her fruits.

She will fill every house of theirs with objects of desire

And their storehouses with her harvest.

The fear of the Lord is the crown of wisdom,

Making peace and soundness of health to flourish.

The Lord saw and numbered her,

And poured out the power of comprehension;

And He exalted the glory of those who hold fast to her.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

Brethren, if we wish to escape from the retribution of God, and find mercy before Him, let us sit at the end of every day alone, by ourselves, after dinner. Let us then search ourselves concerning what we have offered to the angel who is accompanying us to serve us, that he may bring up to the Lord.

Again, when the night is over and the morning has broken, let us search ourselves alone, to find out what we have offered to the angel to whom we were entrusted, that he may offer up to the Lord. We should have no doubt that every one, whether he be male or female, young or old, who has been baptized in the Name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, has been assigned an angel from God, that accompanies him until the day of his departure.

This angel ascends unto God every day that he may bring up to God the deeds, done in the day or through the night, by the person entrusted to him. Not that God is ignorant of our deeds— God forbid! For He is all-knowing, as it is also written, "The eyes of the Lord are in

every place, beholding the evil and the good." Rather the angels are ministering spirits created by God, the Creator of all, for the sake of those about to inherit salvation. Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen

1 Proverbs 15:3

Psalm 71:18, 19ac

A Psalm of David.

Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel
Who alone does wonders.
And blessed be the [holy] Name of His glory forever...
Amen! Amen!
Alleluia.

#### Mark 11:12-24

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

The next day, as they were coming out from Bethany, Jesus was hungry.

Seeing in the distance a fig tree with leaves, he came to see if perhaps, he might find something on it. When he came to it, he found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. Jesus then said to the tree, "May no one ever eat fruit from you again!" and his disciples heard it.

They arrived in Jerusalem and Jesus entered into the temple. He began to drive out those who did business in the temple and he overthrew the tables of the money changers, as well as the seats of those who sold doves. He would not allow anyone to carry a container through the temple. He taught them, saying, "Is it not written, 'My house will be called a house of prayer for all the

nations?' But you have made it a den of thieves!" When the chief priests and the scribes heard this, they considered how they might destroy him. As it is, they feared Jesus, because the crowd was astonished at his teaching.

When evening came, he left the city. As they passed by in the morning, the disciples saw the fig tree withered from the roots. Peter, remembering, said to him, "Rabbi, look! The fig tree which you cursed has withered away."

Jesus answered them, "Have faith in God! For amen, I tell you that if anyone tells this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' without doubt in the heart but believing that what he says is happening; he shall have whatever he says. Therefore, I tell you, whatever things you pray for and ask for, believe that you have received them, and you shall have them. Glory be to God forever.

# The Third Hour of Monday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Isaias 5:20-30

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Woe to those who call evil good and good evil, who put darkness for light and light for darkness, who put bitter for sweet and sweet for bitter! Woe to those who are intelligent in their own eyes and expert in their own sight! Woe to your strong ones who drink wine and the mighty ones who mix intoxicating drink, who justify the ungodly for a bribe and take away justice from the righteous man! Therefore in the manner that stubble shall be burned by coals of fire and consumed by a violent flame, their root shall be like chaff and their flower shall go up like dust, for they did not will to do the law of the Lord of hosts, but despised the word of the Holy One of Israel. Thus the wrath of the Lord of hosts is furious against His people. He laid His hand on them and struck them. The mountains were provoked, and their carcasses were as refuse in the midst of the road. For all

this His anger was not turned away, but His hand is still uplifted.

Consequently He shall take up a banner to the nations from afar and will whistle to them from the ends of the earth. Behold, they are coming swiftly and with speed. They shall not hunger or be weary. Neither shall they slumber nor sleep. Nor shall they loose the belts from their loins. Neither shall their sandal-straps be broken. Their arrows are sharp, and their bows are bent. The hooves of their horses seem like flint and their chariot-wheels like a sudden blast of wind. They rush like lions, and stand like a young lion that seizes his prey and roars like a wild animal, then carries it away; and there shall be no one to deliver them. In that day, they will bellow against them like the sound of the roaring sea. They will look at the land and behold harsh darkness in their despair.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## Jeremiah 9:11-18a

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Who is a wise man? Let him understand this. Let him declare to you

by the word of the Lord to him why the land was ravaged by fire, and became like a desert no one could pass through. The Lord answered me, "Because they forsook My law which I set before their face, and they did not hear My voice. Instead, they walked after what pleased their evil heart, and after the idols their fathers taught them." Therefore, thus says the Lord God of Israel: "Behold, I will feed them as a matter of necessity, and give them the water of bitterness to drink. I will also scatter them among the Gentiles, amongst

whom neither they nor their fathers are known. I shall send a sword after them until I consume them with it."

Thus says the Lord: "Call for the mourning women and let them come. Send for the wise women and let them give utterance. Let them take up a lamentation over you. Let your eyes run with tears, and your eyelids flow with water. For a voice of wailing is heard from Zion.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 121:1, 2

A Psalm of David.

I was glad when they said to me,
"we will go to the house of the Lord."
Our feet stood
in your courts, O Jerusalem.

Alleluia.

#### Mark 11:11-19

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

Jesus entered Jerusalem and went into the temple. After looking around at everything, since it was now evening, he went out to Bethany with the Twelve.

The next day, as they were coming out from Bethany, Jesus was hungry. Seeing in the distance a fig tree with leaves, he came to see if perhaps, he might find something on it. When he came to it, he found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. Jesus then said to the tree, "May

no one ever eat fruit from you again!" and his disciples heard it.

They arrived in Jerusalem and Jesus entered into the temple. He began to drive out those who did business in the temple and he overthrew the tables of the money changers, as well as the seats of those who sold doves. He would not allow anyone to carry a container through the temple. He taught them, saying, "Is it not written, 'My house will be called a house of prayer for all the

nations?' But you have made it a den of thieves!"

When the chief priests and the scribes heard this, they considered how they might destroy him. As it is,

they feared Jesus, because the crowd was astonished at his teaching.

When evening came, he left the city. Glory be to God forever.

# The Sixth Hour of Monday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

#### Exodus 32:7-15

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

But the Lord said to Moses, "Go quickly! Get down from here! For your people whom you brought out of the land of Egypt are transgressing the law. They turned aside quickly from the way I commanded them. They made themselves a calf and are worshiping and sacrificing to it, and are saying, These are your gods, O Israel, that brought you out of the land of Egypt.' Now therefore, let Me be, that I may burn in wrath against them and consume them. Then I will make of you a great nation." But Moses prayed before the Lord God and said, "Why, O Lord, does Your wrath burn hot against Your people whom You brought out of the land of Egypt with great power and a mighty hand? Why should the Egyptians speak and say, 'He brought them out with evil intent, to kill them in the

mountains and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from Your fierce wrath and be merciful to the wickedness of Your people. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Your servants, to whom You swore by Yourself and said to them, 'I will greatly multiply your seed as the stars of heaven for multitude; and all this land I spoke about to give their seed, they shall inherit unto the ages.' "So the Lord granted mercy for the harm He said He would do to His people.

Then Moses turned and went down from the mountain with the two tablets of the testimony in his hands. They were stone tablets written on both sides, on one side and on the other.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Wisdom 1:1-9

From the book of the Wisdom of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Love righteousness, you who judge on the earth.

Think about the Lord in goodness

And seek Him with sincerity of heart;

Because He is found by those who do not tempt Him,

And He is manifest to those who do not disbelieve Him.

For dishonest reasoning separates people from God,

And when His power examines someone,

It convicts the undiscerning;

For wisdom will not enter the soul that plots evil,

Nor will it dwell in a body involved in sin.

For a holy spirit of discipline flees from deceit

And sends away undiscerning reasoning;

It will put wrongdoing to shame when it comes near.

For wisdom is a spirit that loves mankind,

But she will punish a blasphemer because of his words;

For God is the witness of his thoughts,

The true examiner of his heart, and the hearer of his tongue;

Because the Spirit of the Lord fills the world,

And He who holds all things together knows what is said.

Therefore no one who speaks unrighteous things

Will escape notice,

Nor will justice, when it cross-examines, pass him by.

For there shall be a close examination

Into the deliberations of an ungodly man,

And a report of his words will come to the Lord

As proof of his lawlessness. *Glory to the Holy Trinity*.

#### Psalm 121:4

A Psalm of David.

For the tribes go up there, the tribes of the Lord, as a testimony to Israel, to confess the Name of the Lord. Alleluia.

# John 2:13-17

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Now, the Passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. In the temple, he found those who sold oxen, sheep, and doves, as well as the money changers sitting [at their booths]. So, he made a

whip of cords and drove [them] all out of the temple, with the sheep and the oxen; he also poured out the changers' money and overthrew their tables. To those who sold the doves, he said, "Take these things out of

here! Do not make my Father's house a marketplace!" Then, his disciples remembered that it was written:

"Zeal for your house will consume me." Glory be to God forever.

# The Ninth Hour of Monday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Genesis 2:15-3:24

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Then the Lord God took the man He formed and put him in the garden to tend and keep it. And the Lord God commanded Adam, saying, "You may eat food from every tree in the garden; but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you may not eat; for in whatever day you eat from it, you shall die by death."

And the Lord God said, "It is not good for man to be alone. I will make him a helper comparable to him." Also, God formed out of the ground all the wild animals of the field and all the birds of heaven, and brought them to Adam to see what he would call them. Thus whatever Adam called each living creature, that was its name. So Adam gave names to all the cattle, to all the birds of heaven, and to all the wild animals of the field. But for Adam there was not found a helper comparable to him. Thus God brought a trance upon Adam, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs, and filled up the flesh in its place. Then the Lord God built the rib He took from Adam into a woman, and brought her to him. So Adam said, "This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh. She shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh." Now the two were naked, both Adam and his wife, and were not ashamed.

Now the serpent was more cunning than all the wild animals the Lord God made on the earth. And he said to the woman, "Has God indeed said, 'You shall not eat from every tree of the garden'?" And the woman said to the serpent, "We may eat the fruit from the trees of the garden; but from the fruit of the tree in the middle of the garden, God said, 'You shall not eat from it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.' "Then the

serpent said to the woman, "You shall not die by death. For God knows in the day you eat from it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like gods, knowing good and evil." So when the woman saw the tree was good for food, was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree beautiful to contemplate, she took its fruit and ate. She also gave it to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of the two were opened, and they knew they were naked. So they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings.

Then they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden that afternoon, and Adam and his wife hid themselves within the tree in the middle of the garden from presence of the Lord God. So the Lord God called Adam and said to him, "Adam, where are you?" He replied, "I heard Your voice as You were walking in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid myself." Thus He said, "Who said you were naked? Have you eaten from the one tree from which I commanded you not to eat?" Then Adam said, "The woman You gave me, gave me of the tree, and I ate."So the Lord God said to the woman, "What is this you have done?" The woman said, "The serpent deceived me, and I ate." Thus the Lord God said to the serpent, "Because you have done this, you are cursed more than all cattle, and more than all the wild animals of the earth. On your breast and belly you shall go, and you shall eat dust all the days of your life. I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her seed. He shall bruise your head, and you shall be on guard for His heel."

To the woman He said, "I will greatly multiply your pain and your groaning, and in pain you shall bring forth children. Your recourse will be to your husband, and he shall rule over you." Then to Adam He said, "Because you heeded the voice of your wife, and ate from the one tree of which I commanded you, saying, 'You shall not eat from it,' cursed is the ground in your labors. In toil you shall eat from it all the days of your life. Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you, and you shall eat the herb of the field. In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread till you return to the ground from which you were taken. Earth you are, and to earth you shall return." So Adam called his wife's name Life, because she was the mother of all living.

Also for Adam and his wife the Lord God made garments of skin, and clothed them. Then the Lord God said, "Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil. Now, lest he put out his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever—" therefore the Lord God sent him out of the garden of pleasure to cultivate the

ground from which he was taken. So He cast out Adam, and made him dwell opposite the garden of pleasure. He then stationed the cherubim and the fiery sword which turns every way to guard the way to the tree of life.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Isaias 40:1-5

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"Comfort, yes, comfort My people," says God. "O priests, speak to the heart of Jerusalem, comfort her, for her humiliation is ended, her sin is pardoned; for she received from the Lord's hand double for her sins." The voice of one crying in the wilderness: "Prepare the way of the Lord; make straight the paths of our God. Every

valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill humbled; the crooked places shall be made straight, and the rough places into plains. The glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see the salvation of God; for the Lord has spoken."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Proverbs 1:1-10

From the book of the Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

The Proverbs of Solomon, the son of David,

Who reigned in Israel,

To know wisdom and instruction,

And to understand words of discernment;

To receive both subtlety of words,

And to understand true righteousness and upright judgment;

So as to give astuteness to the simple,

And both perception and understanding to a young man;

For a wise man who hears these things will be wiser,

And the man of understanding will gain direction.

He will understand both a parable and a hidden saying,

Both wise words and riddles.

The fear of God is the beginning of wisdom,

And there is good understanding in all who practice it;

And godliness toward God is the beginning of perception,

But the ungodly despise wisdom and instruction.

Hear, my son, the instruction of your father,

And do not reject the laws of your mother.

For you will receive a crown of grace on your head

And a gold chain around your neck.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Psalm 64:6ab, 5abc

A Psalm of David.

Hear us, O God our Saviour, the hope of all the ends of the earth. Blessed is he whom You have chosen and taken to Yourself; he will dwell in Your courts [forever]. *Alleluia*.

#### Matthew 21:23-27

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

When he had come into the temple, the chief priests and the presbyters of the people came to him as he was teaching. They asked, "By what authority do you do these things? Who gave you this authority?"

Jesus answered them, "I also will ask you one question and if you answer me, I will also tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, where was it from? From heaven or from men?"

They reasoned among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will ask us, 'Why then did you not believe him?' But if we say, 'From men,' we fear the crowd because everyone considers John as a prophet." So they answered Jesus: "We do not know."

He also said to them, "Then neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things." Glory be to God forever.

## The Eleventh Hour of Monday of Holy Week

## The Prophecies

Isaias 50:1-3

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Thus says the Lord: "Of what quality is your mother's certificate of divorce, by which I put her away? Or to which debtor have I sold you? Behold, you are sold for your sins, and for your lawlessness I put away your mother. Why, when I came, was

there no man? Why, when I called, was there none to obey? Is My hand unable to deliver? Or have I no strength to deliver? Behold, with My rebuke I dry up the sea, and I turn rivers into deserts; and because there is no water, their fish dry up and die

of thirst. I clothe heaven with darkness and make its covering like sackcloth." *Glory to the Holy Trinity.* 

#### Sirach 1:18-27

From the book of the Wisdom of Jesus, the son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

The root of wisdom is to fear the Lord,

And her branches are length of days.

Unjust anger cannot be justified,

For anger's decisive influence causes his fall.

A patient man will hold fast until the proper time,

Then afterwards gladness shall burst forth for him.

He shall conceal his words until the proper time,

And the lips of many will tell of his understanding.

In the treasures of wisdom are the parables of knowledge,

But godliness is an abomination to a sinner.

If you desire wisdom, keep the commandments,

And the Lord will supply it to you. For the fear of the Lord is wisdom and instruction,

And His good pleasure is faith and gentleness.

Do not disobey the fear of the Lord,

And do not come to Him with a divided heart.

Do not be a hypocrite in the sight of men,

And be careful with your lips.

Do not exalt yourself, lest you fall And bring dishonor to your soul.

The Lord shall reveal your secrets,

And in the midst of the assembly He will strike you down,

Because you did not come in the fear of the Lord

And your heart was full of deceit. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.* 

# The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be upon us. Amen.

There are deeds that seem to us good, but they are evil before God: As when we see someone who sins in the holy places and we, by being patient with him, make him continue in his evil. For God did not plant in Paradise good and bad trees, but rather planted good and fruitful trees only. Not only that, but the man

Whom He put in Paradise, when he disobeyed, He did not ignore what he did, but drove him out of it.

From this, we know, my beloved brethren, that the holy houses of God should not be filled with both good and evil people, even as the world which is filled with sinners and saints. Rather, admonish every one that behaves unseemly in the house of God. I know that the whole earth is the Lord's, but if we treat His house as the rest of the earth, what then distinguishes it from every place else? And if I, as a priest do the same evil that the wicked of the world do, then I have no right to be called a priest.

Many times we sin and yet do not know how to condemn ourselves. No one will dare to fill your house with dirt except he perceives that you are complacent. And the door keepers of the king will not dare to bring into his house everyone whether he be a keeper of his commandments or a breaker of them, except with his orders. And those who act otherwise shall be punished.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.

Psalm 12:4, 5a

A Psalm of David.

Look upon me and hear me, O Lord my God; enlighten my eyes lest I sleep in death, lest my enemy say, "I prevailed against him." *Alleluia*.

## John 8:51-59

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Amen, amen, I tell you; whoever keeps my word will never see death."

Then the Jews said to him, "Now we know that you have a demon! Abraham died, and [so did] the prophets; and [yet] you say, 'whoever keeps my word will never see death.' Are you greater than our father, Abraham, who died? The prophets died [too]. Who do you claim to be?"

Jesus answered, "If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing. It is my Father who glorifies me, of whom you say that he is our God. You have not known him, but I know him. If I said, 'I do not know him,' I would be

like you, a liar. But I [do] know him, and I keep his word. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day. He saw it, and was glad!"

At this, the Jews said to him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and have you seen Abraham?"

Jesus said to them, "Amen, amen, I tell you; before Abraham came into existence, I am."

Therefore, they took up stones to throw at him, but Jesus was hidden, and <having gone through their midst and so passing by>, he went out of the temple. Glory be to God forever.

# Tuesday of the Holy Pascha

# The First Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

#### Zechariah 1:1-6

From the book of Zechariah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

In the eighth month of the second year of the reign of Darius, the word of the Lord came to Zechariah, son of Berechiah, son of Addo the prophet, saying, "The Lord has been very angry with your fathers, and you shall say to them, "Thus says the Lord Almighty: "Return to Me, and I will return to you," says the Lord, "And do not become like your fathers, whom the former prophets accused, saying, "Thus says the Lord Almighty: "Turn from your evil ways and your

evil practices." But they did not pay attention or heed Me," says the Lord.

"Your fathers—where are they? And the prophets—will they live forever? But receive My words and My ordinances as I commanded by My Spirit to My servants the prophets who overtook your fathers." And they answered and said, "As the Lord Almighty determined to deal with us, according to our ways and according to our practices, thus He dealt with us.""

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Psalm 61:8, 3

A Psalm of David.

My salvation and my glory are in God;
He is the God of my help,
and my hope is in God.
For He is my God and my Saviour,
my Protector;
I will [never] be shaken.
Alleluia.

#### Luke 13:23-30

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Someone asked him, "Lord, are those who are saved [only] a few?"

Jesus replied, "Do your utmost to enter in by the narrow door! For I tell you that many will try to enter, but they will not be able. Once the master of the house has risen up and shut the door, you will stand outside and knock on the door, saying: 'Lord, Lord, open to us!' But then, he will answer, 'I do not know you or where you come from!' Then you will start saying, 'We ate and drank in your company and you taught in our streets!' But the master will reply, 'I

tell you, I do not know where you come from! Depart from me, all you workers of iniquity.' In that place, there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all the prophets in the Kingdom of God, and yourselves being thrown outside. People will come from the east, west, north, and south, and they will have a place in the Kingdom of God. And behold, some are last who will be first and some are first who will be last." Glory be to God forever.

## The Third Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week

## The Prophecies

#### Malachi 1:1-9

From the book of Malachi the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

The burden of the word of the Lord to Israel by the hand of His messenger Malachi. Take it to heart!

"I have loved you," says the Lord. "But you say, 'In what way have You loved us?' Was not Esau the brother of Jacob?" says the Lord. "Yet Jacob I have loved, but Esau I have hated, and I have appointed his borders for destruction and made his heritage as dwellings of the wilderness." Because one will say, "Edom has been destroyed, but let us return and rebuild the desolate places," thus says the Lord, Ruler of all: "They may build, but I will throw down. They shall be called the Territory of Wickedness, and the people against

whom the Lord has placed Himself forever. Your eyes will see, and you will say, 'The Lord is magnified beyond the borders of Israel.'

"A son honors his father, and a servant his master. If then, I am the Father, where is My honor? And if I am a Master, where is the reverence due to me?" says the Lord Almighty. "You priests are the ones who disparage My name, yet you say, 'In what way have we disparaged Your name?' You offer defiled bread on My altar, but you say, 'How have we defiled You?' By saying, 'The table of the Lord is contemptible and the food placed upon it is contemptible.' And when you offer the blind as a

sacrifice, is that not evil? And when you offer the lame and sick, is that not evil? Offer it then to your ruler! See if he will accept it, if he will accept it favorably," says the Lord Almighty.

"But now earnestly entreat the face of your God and pray to Him. These things have been done by your hands; shall I accept these from you?" says the Lord Almighty.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 12:4, 6

A Psalm of David.

Look upon me and hear me, O Lord my God; enlighten my eyes lest I sleep in death, But [as for me,] I hope in Your mercy; my heart will rejoice in Your salvation.

Alleluia.

#### Luke 13:31-35

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

On that same day, some Pharisees came and said to Jesus, "Leave this place and go somewhere else, for Herod wants to kill you!"

Jesus replied, "Go and tell that fox, 'Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I fulfill my end. Nevertheless, I must go on my way today and tomorrow and the next day, for it cannot be that a prophet should perish outside of Jerusalem.'

Jerusalem, Jerusalem, [you] that kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often have I longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you were not willing! Behold, your house is left to you desolate! I tell you, you will not see me, until you say, 'Blessed is he who comes in the Name of the Lord!" Glory be to God forever.

# The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week

## The Prophecies

Hosea 4:15-5:7

From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"But you, O Israel, be not ignorant,

And do not go, men of Judah, to Gilgal;

And do not go up to Beth Aven Nor swear by the living Lord.

For Israel was maddened like a mad heifer;

Now the Lord will feed them

Like a lamb in a wide place.

Ephraim, joined with idols,

Has laid stumbling blocks in his own way.

He has chosen the Canaanites;

They have grievously gone awhoring;

They have loved dishonor through her rudeness.

You are a blast of wind in her wings,

And they shall be ashamed because of their altars.

"Hear these things, O priests,

And attend, O house of Israel!

Listen, O house of the king!

For judgment is with you

Because you have been a snare in Mizpah

And a net spread on Tabor,

Which they that hunt the prey have fixed;

But I will be your instructor.

I know Ephraim, and Israel is not far from Me;

For now Ephraim has gone grievously a-whoring;

Israel is defiled.

"Their deliberations did not allow them

To return to their God,

For a spirit of fornication is in them,

And they have not gotten to know the Lord.

The arrogance of Israel

Shall be brought low before His face,

And Israel and Ephraim shall become weak

Due to their wrongdoings;

And Judah also shall become weak with them.

"They shall go with sheep and calves

Diligently to seek the Lord;

But they shall not find Him,

For He has withdrawn Himself from them.

For they have forsaken the Lord

Because strange children have been born to them.

Now the rust shall devour them along with their heritages.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### Psalm 90:2bc, 3

A Psalm of David.

My Protector and my Refuge my God, and I will hope in Him, for He will deliver me from the snare of the hunters, and from a troublesome word. *Alleluia*.

#### Luke 21:34-38

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

And so, be on guard, for fear that your hearts may be weighed down with entertaining distractions, over-drinking, and the worries of this life, and that day will come upon you unexpectedly. For it will come like a snare on all those who dwell on the face of the whole earth. Therefore, be watchful all the time, praying that you may be counted worthy to escape all

these things that will happen, and to stand before the Son of Man."

Every day, Jesus was teaching in the temple, and every evening, he would go out and spend the night on the mountain that is called Olivet. Then early in the morning, all the people came to him in the temple in order to listen to him. Glory be to God forever.

# The Ninth Hour of the Eve of of Holy Week

## The Prophecies

#### Hosea 10:12-11:2

From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Sow to yourselves in righteousness;

Gather in the fruit of life;

Light for yourselves the light of knowledge;

Seek the Lord till the fruits of righteousness come upon you.

Why have you passed over ungodliness in silence

And reaped its wrongdoings?

You have eaten the fruit of deception,

For you have hoped in your chariots,

In the abundance of your power.

Therefore destruction shall rise up among your people,

And all your walled places shall be gone,

As Beth Arbel in the time of Prince Shalman.

In the days of battle,

They dashed the mother to the ground upon the children.

Thus will I do to you, O house of Israel,

Because of your evil deeds.

Early in the morning were they cast off;

The king of Israel has been cast off.

"For Israel is a child, and I loved him,

And out of Egypt I have called his children.

As I called them,

So they departed from My presence.

They sacrificed to the Baals,

And burned incense to graven images.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### Psalm 32:10, 11

A Psalm of David.

The Lord scatters the counsels of nations,

He frustrates the thoughts of peoples,
and rejects the counsels of rulers.

But the counsel of the Lord endures forever,
the thoughts of His heart from generation to generation.

Alleluia.

#### Luke 11:37-52

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Now, as Jesus was speaking, a certain Pharisee asked him to dine with him. Jesus went in, and sat at the table. When the Pharisee saw it, he was astonished that Jesus had not first washed himself before dinner. But the Lord said to him, "You Pharisees clean the outside of the cup and platter, but your inside is full of extortion and wickedness. You fools! Did not the one who made the outside also make the inside? But as for what is inside you, be generous to

the needy, and behold, all things will be clean to you. But woe to you Pharisees! For you tithe mint and rue and every herb, but you bypass justice and the love of God. You should have done these while not leaving the other undone. Woe to you Pharisees! For you love the best seats in the synagogues and the greetings in the marketplaces. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! You are like hidden graves, and people who

walk over them do not [even] know it."

One of the experts in the law exclaimed, "Teacher, in saying this you insult us also."

Jesus said, "Woe to you lawyers also! For you load men with burdens that are difficult to carry, and you yourselves will not even lift one finger to help carry those burdens! Woe to you! For you build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. And so, you testify and consent to the works of your fathers! For they killed the prophets, and you build their tombs. Therefore, the wisdom

of God also said, I will send them prophets and apostles. Some of them they will kill and persecute, so that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world may be required of this generation; from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zachariah who perished between the altar and the sanctuary.' Yes, I tell you that this generation will be charged with this blood. Woe to you experts of the law! You have taken away the key to knowledge; you yourselves have not entered, and you have hindered those who entering." Glory be to God forever.

# The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of of Holy Week

## The Prophecies

Amos 5:6-14a

From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Seek the Lord and live, lest He break out like fire in the house of Joseph and devour it, with no one to extinguish the fire for the house of Israel. The Lord is He who brings about justice on high and righteousness on the earth!

"He makes all things. He transforms the darkness into the morning and makes the day dark as night; He calls forth the waters of the sea and pours them out on the face of the earth. The Lord God Almighty is His name. He rains ruin upon the strong and brings misery upon the fortress.

"They hated him who reproved in the gates and abhorred the upright word. They tread upon the poor and take bribes from him. They built houses of hewn stone, yet they shall not dwell in them. They planted pleasant vineyards, but they shall not drink wine from them. For I know your many transgressions and the enormity of your sins, devouring the righteous and taking bribes, turning away the poor at the gate. Because of this, the prudent keep silent in this time, for it is an evil time. Seek good and not evil so that you may live.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Psalm 121:4

A Psalm of David.

For the tribes go up there, the tribes of the Lord, as a testimony to Israel, to confess the Name of the Lord. Alleluia.

#### Mark 13:32-14:2

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

But no one knows that day or that hour, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. Be on guard! Be alert! You do not know when that time is.

It is like a man who journeyed to another country. He leaves his house, gives authority to his servants and to each one his task. He also commanded the doorkeeper to keep watch. Watch therefore, for you do not know when the lord of the house is coming, whether in the evening, or at midnight, or when the rooster crows, or in the morning. But fear that coming suddenly, he might find you sleeping. What I tell you, I [also] tell everyone: keep watch!"

It was now two days before the feast of the Passover and of the unleavened bread. The chief priests and the scribes were seeking a way to arrest him by deception in order to kill him. They said, "Not during the feast, because there might be a riot of the people." *Glory be to God forever.* 

# The First Hour of Tuesday of Holy Week

## The Prophecies

#### Exodus 19:1-9

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now in the third month after the children of Israel departed from the land of Egypt, on the same day, they came into the Sinai Desert. For they departed from Rephidim, came into the Sinai Desert, and camped in the

desert. So Israel camped there before the mountain.

Then Moses went up to the mountain of God, and God called to him from the mountain, saying, "Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob and tell the children of Israel:

You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and how I bore you on eagles' wings and brought you to Myself. Now therefore, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, you shall be a special people to Me above all nations; for all the earth is Mine. You shall be to Me a royal priesthood and a holy nation.' These are the words you shall speak to the children of Israel."

So Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before

them all these words the Lord commanded him. Then all the people answered with one accord and said, "Everything the Lord said we will do and hearken to." So Moses reported these words to God. The Lord then said to Moses, "Behold, I come to you in the pillar of cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with you and believe you forever." So Moses reported the words of the people to the Lord.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## Job 23:2-24:25

From the book of Job the Rigtheous. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"Indeed, I know pleading is out of my reach,

For His hand is heavy upon my groaning.

Who then would know, that I might find Him,

And might bring this matter to an end?

I would state my case before Him And fill my mouth with arguments.

Would that I knew the words He would answer me

And could understand what He would tell me.

Though He would come on me in His great strength,

He would not use the occasion to threaten me.

For truth and rebuke are from Him,

And He would bring my judgment to an end.

"Though I should proceed to this important end

Until I no longer exist,

Still what would I know about the last things?

When He worked on the left hand,

I could not understand it.

His right hand will encompass me,

But I will not see it.

For He knows my way already,

And He has weighed me as gold.

I will go forth in His commandments;

For I have kept His ways and will not turn aside.

I will not disregard His commandments;

But I have hidden His words in my bosom.

"If He too has thus judged,

Who is he that has opposed Him?

Whatever He has willed, that He has done.

Therefore I pursue Him zealously, And when I was instructed, I thought of Him.

Therefore let me be serious before His face.

I will consider and be afraid of Him.

For the Lord softened my heart,

And the Almighty has alarmed me.

For I did not know darkness would come upon me,

But thick darkness covered my face.

"Why have the times escaped the Lord's notice?

"Why have the ungodly stepped over the boundary,

Snatching away the flock with the shepherd?

They have led away the donkey of the orphans

And have taken the widow's ox as a pledge.

They have turned aside the weak from the right way;

The gentle of the land have hidden themselves together.

They departed like donkeys in the field.

Contrary to me, they went forth to their own pursuits.

Their bread was sweet to their little ones.

For they harvested a field that was not their own before the time,

And the weak worked the vineyard of the ungodly

Without pay or food.

They caused many naked to sleep without clothing,

And they took away the covering of their life.

They are wet with the showers of the mountains

And have huddled around the rock for want of shelter.

They have snatched the orphan from the breast

And have humiliated the banished.

They have unjustly caused them to sleep without clothing,

And they have taken away the morsel from the hungry.

They have wrongfully laid snares in narrow places

And have not known the way of righteousness.

They have cast the weak out of the city and their own houses,

And the soul of the infants sighed greatly.

Why then has He not visited them?

"They are ones on the earth who do not know the Lord,

And they do not understand the way of righteousness,

Nor do they walk in His paths.

But He knows their works and delivered them into darkness;

And one shall be like a thief in the night.

For the eye of the adulterer watches for the darkness,

Saying, 'No eye will perceive me'; And he puts a covering on his face.

In the dark he breaks into houses; In the daytime they seal themselves up;

They do not know the light.

For in due time, the shadow of death will be the same to them,

Because they shall know the troubles of the shadow of death.

"He is swift on the face of the waters;

May his portion be cursed on earth.

May their plants wither on earth, For they have taken away from the orphans

Even the smallest portions.

Then his sin is recalled to memory,

And he vanishes like a mist of dew;

But what he has done, may it be recompensed to him,

And may every wrongdoer be crushed like rotten wood.

For he has not treated the barren woman well,

And showed no mercy to the feeble woman.

"In his anger, he overturns the weak;

Therefore when he rises up,

No one believes his own life is safe.

When he falls sick, let him not hope to recover,

But let him perish by disease.

For his exaltation mistreated many,

But he has withered as mallows in the heat,

Or as an ear of corn falling on its own from the stalk.

"If it is not so, who says I speak falsely

And will make my speech worth nothing?"

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Hosea 4:1-8

From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Hear the word of the Lord,

You children of Israel,

For the Lord has a judgment for the inhabitants of the land:

"There is no truth or mercy

Or knowledge of God in the land.

Cursing and lying, murder and theft

And adultery gushed forth in the land,

And blood is mingled with blood.

Therefore the land shall mourn

And be diminished with all the things that dwell in it:

The wild beasts of the field, the reptiles of the earth,

And the birds of the sky,

And the fish of the sea shall come to an end;

That neither may anyone judge, nor analyze another;

But my people are as a priest who is spoken against.

"Thus you shall be weak by day,

And the prophet shall be weak with you;

I have compared your mother to the night.

My people are like as those who have no knowledge.

Because you have rejected knowledge,

I will also reject you from being a priest to Me;

And because you have forgotten the law of your God,

I also will forget your children.

According to their multitude,

So they sinned against Me;

I will turn their glory into dishonor.

They will eat the sins of My people

And take away their lives because of their wrongdoings.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be upon us. Amen.

I shall tell you two things. All those for whom there was joy in heaven, on account of their repentance, shall see neither sorrow nor pain in the place they are about to inherit. But those for whom there was no joy in heaven, because they did not turn from their sins, neither repented from their iniquities, shall see neither joy nor repose in that place. For those who live in luxury and enjoyment on earth shall see neither joy nor repose in heaven.1 Have you not heard, what the Lord said, "Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted"? Likewise, those who see no joy in earth, shall have joy in heaven.1 Have you not heard, "Woe unto you who laugh now! for you shall mourn and weep"?

Is not this the time in which the weak shall be clothed with strength, in which the weak shall say, "I am strong,"2 when he gives his heart to the scripture? Even as the prophet has said, "Many are those whose flesh became weakened through multitude of their adulteries; their hearts also shall be weakened."3 Those of whom the scripture also says, "He shall be destroyed in the uncleanness of his soul."4 As for those who strive valiantly, it was said about them, "Make haste to show yourself approved of God, a workman that needs not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth."<sup>5</sup>

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.

## Psalm 119:2, 7

A Psalm of David.

O Lord, [You will] deliver my soul from unjust lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

I was peaceful with those who hate peace; when I speak to them, they fought against me without cause.

Alleluia.

### John 8:21-29

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Then, Jesus spoke to them again, "I am going away; you will seek me, and you will die in your sins. Where I go, you cannot come."

At this, the Jews said, "Will he kill himself, since he says, "Where I am going, you cannot come?" Jesus said to them, "You are from below; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world. I told you therefore that you will die in your sins; for unless you believe that I am {he}, you will die in your sins."

Therefore, they asked him, "Who are you?"

Jesus said to them, "Just what I have been saying to you from the

beginning! I have much to say concerning you and [much] to condemn. However he who sent me is true; and the things which I heard from him, these [things] I say to the world."

They did not understand that he spoke to them about the Father. So Jesus said to them, "When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am {he}. I do nothing of myself, but as my Father taught me, this is what I proclaim. He who sent me is with me. The Father has not left me alone because I always do the things that are pleasing to him." Glory be to God forever.

# The Third Hour of Tuesday of Holy Week

## The Prophecies

### Deuteronomy 8:11-20

From the book of Deuteronomy of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"Watch yourself, that you do not forget the Lord your God by not keeping His commandments, judgments, and ordinances I command you today, lest—when you have eaten and are full, and have built beautiful houses and dwell in them, and when your cattle and sheep multiply, and your silver and gold are multiplied, and all you have is multiplied, when your heart is lifted up and you forget the Lord your God who brought you from the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage, who led you through that great and fearful desert, with its biting serpent and scorpion and thirst, where there was no water, who brought a spring of water for you out of the sharp-edged rock, who fed you in the desert with manna your fathers did not know, that He might

deal harshly with you and might test you, to do you good in the end of your days—then do not say in your heart, 'My strength and the might of my hand gained me this great power.' Then you shall remember the Lord your God, for He it is who gives you strength, that you may gain power, and He may establish His covenant the Lord swore to your fathers, as it is today. Thus it shall be, if you forget the Lord your God, and follow after different gods and serve and worship them, I testify against you today, you shall surely perish. As the remaining nations the Lord destroys before your face, so you shall perish, because you would not be obedient to the voice of the Lord your God.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Sirach 2:1-9

From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

My son, if you draw near to serve the Lord,

Prepare your soul for temptation.

Set your heart right and be steadfast,

And do not strive anxiously in distress.

Cleave to Him and do not fall away,

That you may be honored at the end of your life.

Accept whatever is brought upon you,

And in exchange for your humiliation, be patient;

Because gold is tested in fire

And acceptable men in the furnace of abasement.

Believe in Him, and He will help you;

Make your ways straight and hope in Him.

You who fear the Lord, wait for His mercy,

And do not turn aside, lest you fall.

You who fear the Lord, believe in Him,

And your reward will not fail.

You who fear the Lord, hope for good things

And for everlasting gladness and mercy.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 118:154, 155

A Psalm of David.

Plead my cause and redeem me;

Revive me for the sake of Your word.

Salvation is far from sinners,

for they have not sought Your statutes. *Alleluia*.

#### Matthew 23:37-24:2

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often have I desired to gather your children, just as a hen gathers her brood under her wings; but you were not willing! Behold, your house is left to you in a desolate state. For I tell you, you will not see me from now on until [the day when] you are saying, 'Blessed is he who comes in the Name of the Lord!"

Jesus went out from the temple and was going on his way. His disciples came to him and showed him the buildings of the temple. But he told them, "You see all of these things, do you not? Amen, I tell you that not one stone will be left standing on another; all will be thrown down." Glory be to God forever.

# The Sixth Hour of Tuesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

#### Ezekiel 21:3b-18

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Thus says the Lord and Master: "Behold, I will kindle a fire in you, and it shall devour every green wood and every dry wood in you. The blazing flame shall not be quenched, and every face from north to south shall be burned up by it. All flesh shall know that I, the Lord, kindled it, and it shall not be quenched." "Then I said, "By no means, O Lord and Master. They say to me, "This is a parable, is it not?"

So the word of the Lord came to me, saying, "Therefore, son of man, prophesy and set your face against Jerusalem, and look against the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel. You shall say to the land of Israel, 'Behold, I am against you, and I will draw My sword out of its sheath and destroy both the unrighteous man and the lawless man from among you. Because I will destroy both the unrighteous man and the lawless man from among you, thus My sword shall go out of its sheath against all flesh from north to south, and all flesh will know that I, the Lord, have drawn My sword out of its sheath; and it shall not return anymore.' As for you, son of man, groan with a breaking heart,

and sigh with bitterness before their eyes. It will be, if they say to you, 'Why are you groaning?' that you shall say, 'Because of the news, for it is coming. Every heart will be oppressed, all hands will be feeble, all flesh and every spirit will faint, and every thigh will be stained with urine. Behold, it is coming and will be,' says the Lord and Master."

Again the word of the Lord came to me, saying, "Son of man, prophesy and you will say, 'Thus says the Lord: "Say, 'O sword, sword, be sharpened and furious, that you may slay victims. Be sharpened, that you may be glistening and ready for destruction. Despise and reject every tree.' So he made it ready for his hand to hold. The sword is sharpened and ready to put in the hand of the slayer.'"

"Cry out and wail, son of man, for this sword is come among My people; this sword is come among all the leaders of Israel. They shall be as strangers because of the sword that is come among My people; therefore, clap your hands, because it is justified; and what if even the tribe is rejected? It shall not be," says the Lord and Master.

#### Sirach 4:20-5:2

From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Watch for a proper opportunity and keep yourself from evil;

And do not bring shame upon your soul.

For there is a shame that brings sin,

And there is a shame which is glory and grace.

Do not show partiality to someone to your own harm,

And do not let your respect for another cause you to fall.

Do not withhold a word in time of need;

For wisdom is made known by a word,

And instruction by a word of the tongue.

Do not speak against the truth,

And do not be put to shame by your ignorance.

Do not be ashamed to confess your sins,

And do not exercise force against the current of a river.

Do not subject yourself to a foolish man,

And do not show partiality to a ruler.

Fight to the death for the truth, And the Lord God will fight for you.

Do not be rash with your tongue And sluggish and neglectful in your works.

Do not be like a lion in your home And act in pretense with your servants.

Do not let your hand be extended to receive

And shut when you should repay.

Do not set your heart on your possessions,

And do not say, "I am independent."

Do not follow yourself and your strength

So as to walk in the desires of your heart.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### Psalm 17:49, 18

A Psalm of David.

My deliverer from angry enemies;
You will lift me above my aggressors.
You will deliver me from the unrighteous man.
He will deliver me from my powerful enemies,
and from those who hate me,
for they are too strong for me.

Alleluia.

### John 8:12-20

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Then again, Jesus spoke to them, saying, "I am the light of the world. Whoever follows me will not walk in the darkness but will have the light of life."

At this, the Pharisees said to him, "You bear witness to yourself! Your testimony is not true!"

Jesus answered them, "Even if I bear witness to myself, my testimony is true, because I know where I came from and where I am going. But you do not know where I came from or where I am going. You judge according to the flesh. I judge no one. Even if I do judge, my judgment is true, for I am not alone, but I am with the

Father who sent me. It is also written in your law that the testimony of two people is truthful. I am one who testifies about myself, and the Father who sent me [also] bears witness to me."

At this, they asked him, "Where is your Father?"

Jesus answered, "You do not know me nor my Father. If you knew me, you would know my Father also." Jesus spoke these words in the treasury, as he taught in the temple. Yet no one arrested him, because his hour had not yet come. Glory be to God forever.

# The Ninth Hour of Tuesday of Holy Week

## The Prophecies

Genesis 6:5-9:7

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Then the Lord God saw man's wickedness, that it was great in the earth, and every intent of the thoughts within his heart was only evil continually. So God was grieved that He had made man on the earth, and He thought this over. Then God said, "I will blot out man whom I created from the face of the earth, from man to cattle, and from the creeping things to the birds of heaven, for I am grieved I made them." But Noah found grace in the presence of the Lord God.

This is the genealogy of Noah. Noah was a righteous man, who was perfect in his generation and wellpleasing to God. So Noah begot three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

Now the earth was corrupt before God and filled with unrighteousness. Thus the Lord God looked upon the earth, and indeed it was corrupt; for all flesh corrupted their way on the earth. Then God said to Noah, "The end of all flesh has come before Me, for the earth is filled with unrighteousness through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth. Make yourself an ark of square timber. You shall make the ark in compartments, and cover it inside and outside with pitch. Thus you shall make the ark: three hundred cubits in length, fifty cubits in breadth, and thirty cubits in height. Now when you assemble the ark, you shall gradually finish it up to a cubit at the top, and set the door in its side. You shall

make the ark with lower, second, and third stories. And behold, I am bringing a flood of water on the earth, to destroy from under heaven all flesh in which is the breath of life. Whatever is on the earth shall die. But I will establish My covenant with you; and you shall go into the ark-you, your sons, your wife, and your sons' wives with you. From every living thing of all flesh you shall bring two of every kind into the ark, to keep them alive with you; they shall be male and female. Of the birds after their kind, of animals after their kind, and of every creeping thing on the earth after its kind, two of every kind, they will enter into the ark with you, male and female, to keep them alive. You shall also take for yourself all kinds of food to eat, and you shall gather it both for yourself and for them." Thus Noah did according to all the Lord God commanded him, so he did.

Then the Lord God said to Noah, "Enter the ark, you and all your family, because I have seen you righteous before Me in this generation. You shall also bring with you into the ark the clean cattle by sevens, male and female; and the unclean cattle by twos, male and female; and the clean birds of heaven by twos, male and female, to keep seed alive on the face of all the earth. For after seven more days I will cause it to rain on the earth forty days and forty nights, and I will blot out from the

face of the earth every living thing I made." So Noah did all the Lord God commanded him.

Now Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters came on the earth. Then Noah, with his sons, his wife, and his sons' wives, entered the ark because of the flood waters. Also the clean and unclean birds, the clean and unclean cattle, and everything that creeps on the earth, entered with Noah into the ark, two by two, male and female, as God commanded him. Then it came to pass after seven days, the waters of the flood came upon the earth. In the six-hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on that day, all the fountains of the great deep were broken up, and of heaven were floodgates opened. Then it rained on the earth forty days and forty nights. On the very same day Noah and his wife, his sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, and their wives entered the ark. Also, all the wild animals after their kind, all cattle after their kind, every creeping thing moving upon the earth after its kind, and every bird after its kind, entered the ark with Noah, two by two, of all flesh in which is the breath of life. So those that entered, male and female of all flesh, went in as God commanded him. Then the Lord God shut him in the ark.

Now the flood was on the earth forty days and forty nights. The waters increased and lifted up the ark,

and it rose high above the earth. So the waters prevailed and greatly increased on the earth, and the ark moved about on the surface of the waters. The waters prevailed exceedingly on the earth, and all the high mountains under the whole heaven were covered. The waters prevailed fifteen cubits upward, and covered all the high mountains. And all flesh died that moves on the earth: birds and cattle, wild animals, and creeping thing that moves on the earth, and every man. Thus all things in whose nostrils was the breath of life, and everything on dry land, died. So He blotted out all living things on the face of the earth: both man and cattle, creeping things and the birds of heaven. They were blotted out from the earth. Only Noah and those with him in the ark remained alive. Now the waters prevailed on the earth one hundred and fifty days.

Then God remembered Noah, and whatever was with him in the ark: all the wild animals, all the cattle, all the birds, and all the creeping things. And God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters subsided. The fountains of the deep and the floodgates of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained. And the waters receded continually from the earth. At the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters decreased. Then the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the mountains of Ararat. And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month. In the tenth month, on the first day of the month, the tops of the mountains were seen.

So it came to pass, at the end of forty days, Noah opened the window of the ark he had made. Then he sent out a raven, which kept going to and fro until the waters dried up from the earth. He also sent out from himself a dove, to see if the waters had receded from the face of the ground. But the dove found no resting place for the sole of her foot, and she returned to him in the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. So he put out his hand and took her, and brought her to himself in the ark. Then he waited yet another seven days, and again he sent out the dove from the ark. The dove returned to him in the evening, and behold, a freshly plucked olive leaf was in her mouth; and Noah knew the waters had receded from the earth. So he waited yet another seven days and again sent out the dove; however, she did not return to him any more. And it came to pass in the six hundred and first year of Noah's life, in the first month, on the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from the earth; and Noah removed the covering of the ark and looked, and indeed, the surface of the ground was dry. Now in the second month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, the earth was dried.

Then the Lord God spoke to Noah, saying, "Go out of the ark, you and your wife, and your sons and their wives with you. Also, bring out with you every living thing of all flesh: birds and cattle and every creeping thing that moves upon the earth, so they may abound on the earth, and increase and multiply on the earth." So Noah went out, along with his wife and his sons and their wives. Every animal, every bird, and every creeping thing that moves upon the earth, according to their kind, went out of the ark. Then Noah built an altar to God, and took of every clean animal and of every clean bird, and offered whole burnt offerings on the altar. So the Lord God smelled a sweet aroma. Then the Lord God thought it over and said, "I will never again curse the earth because of man's works, although the mind of man is diligently involved with evil things from his youth; nor will I again destroy every living thing as I have done. While the earth remains, seedtime and harvest, cold and heat, summer and spring shall not cease by day or by night."

Thus God blessed Noah and his sons, and said to them, "Increase and multiply, and fill the earth, and have dominion over it. For the dread and fear of you shall be upon all the wild animals of the earth, all the birds of heaven, all that move upon the earth, and all the fish of the sea. I have put them under your authority. Every

moving thing that lives shall be food for you. I have given you all things, even as I did the green herbs. But you shall not eat flesh with its lifeblood. Surely for your lifeblood I will demand a reckoning; from the hand of all the wild animals I will require it; and I will require the life of man at the hand of his fellow man. Whoever sheds man's blood, by man his blood shall be shed; because I made man in God's image. So then, increase and multiply; and fill the earth and have dominion over it."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### Proverbs 9:1-11

From the book of the Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Wisdom built her house,

And she supported it with seven pillars.

She offered her sacrifices;

She mixed her wine in a bowl

And prepared her table.

She sent her servants,

Inviting people to the bowl with a lofty proclamation, saying,

"He who is without discernment,

Let him turn aside to me";

And to those in need of discernment, she says,

"Come, eat my bread

And drink the wine I mixed for you;

Forsake lack of discernment, and you shall live;

Seek discernment so you may live,

And keep straight your understanding with knowledge."

He who chastises evil men shall receive dishonor to himself,

And he who reproves the ungodly man shall be blamed himself.

Do not reprove evil men, so they may not hate you;

Reprove a wise man, and he will love you.

Give the opportunity to a wise man, and he will be wiser;

Instruct a righteous man, and he shall continue to receive it.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom,

And the counsel of saints is understanding;

For to know the law is characteristic of a good mind.

For in this manner you will live a long time,

And the years of your life shall be increased.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### Isaias 40:9-31

O you who bring good tidings to Zion, go into the high mountain; O you who bring good tidings to Jerusalem, lift up your voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid. Say to the cities of Judah, "Behold your God." Behold, the Lord is coming with strength, and His arm is with authority. Behold, His reward is with Him, and His work before Him. He will feed His flock like a shepherd and gather the lambs with His arm; and He will comfort those with young.

Who measured the water in His hand, and heaven with a span, and all the earth with a handful? Who weighed the mountains in scales and the vales in a balance? Who knows the Lord's mind, and who was His counselor; who advises Him? Or with whom does He take counsel, who instructs Him, and who teaches Him judgment and shows Him the way of understanding? The nations are as a drop in a bucket and are counted as the balance of a scale; and they are counted as spittle. Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor its four-footed animals sufficient for a whole burnt offering. All nations are as nothing and are counted as nothing. To whom then will you liken the Lord, and to what likeness will you compare Him? Has the workman made an image, or has the goldsmith overspread it with gold, gilding it, making a likeness of Him? For the workman chooses wood that will not rot, and skillfully seeks to prepare a carved image that will not totter. Will you not know? Will you not hear? Has it not been told you from the beginning? Do you not know the foundations of the earth? It is He who possesses the circle of the earth, and its inhabitants are like grasshoppers. It is He who stretches out heaven like a vault, and spreads them out like a tent to dwell in. He makes the rulers He establishes to rule to be as nothing; He makes the earth as nothing. Scarcely shall they be planted, scarcely shall they be sown, scarcely shall their stock take root in the earth, when He shall also blow on them and they will wither, and the whirlwind will take them away like stubble. "Now then, to whom will you liken Me, that I should be exalted?" says the Holy One. Lift up your eyes on high, and see. Who displayed these things? He who brings forth their host by number; He who calls them all by name. From the greatness of His glory to the strength of His might, nothing escapes Your notice.

For why do you say, O Jacob, and speak, O Israel, saying, "My way is hidden from God, and my God took away my judgment and departed"? So then, have you not known? Have you not heard? The everlasting God, the God who created the ends of the earth, neither hungers nor is weary. His understanding is unsearchable. He gives strength to the hungry, and sorrow to those who do not grieve. Even the youths shall faint and be

weary, and the elect shall be without strength. But those who wait on God shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings like eagles; they shall run and not be weary; they shall walk and not hunger.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Daniel 7:9-15

From the book of Daniel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

I continued to watch until thrones were put in place, and the Ancient of Days enthroned Himself. His clothing was white as snow, and the hair of His head was like pure wool. His throne was a fiery flame, and its wheels a burning fire. A river of fire flowed from before Him. Thousands and thousands ministered to Him, and countless thousands stood before Him. The court was in session, and the books were opened. Then I kept watching because of the sound of the arrogant words the horn was speaking. I watched until the beast was put to death and destroyed, and its body given to the burning flame. As for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was

taken away, yet length of life was given them for a season and a time.

I continued to observe the vision in the night, and behold, One like the Son of Man was coming with the clouds of heaven, until He came to the Ancient of Days and approached Him. Then dominion, honor, and the kingdom were given to Him, and all peoples, tribes, and languages served Him. His authority is an everlasting authority which shall not pass away, and His kingdom shall not be destroyed.

My spirit within me trembled with fear, and the visions in my head troubled me.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 24:1, 2, 3b

A Psalm of David.

I lift up my soul to You, O Lord.
O my God, I trust in You;
do not let me be put to shame [forever],
nor let my enemies laugh at me.
Let those who do wrong without cause be ashamed.
Alleluia.

### Matthew 24:3-35

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

As Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him in private, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be? What is the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?"

Jesus answered them, "Be careful not to be led astray! For many will come in my Name, saying: 'I am the Christ,' and they will lead many people astray. You will hear of wars and rumors of wars. Do not be troubled; all of this must take place, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there will be famines, plagues, and earthquakes in various places. But all these things are [only] the beginning of the birth pains. Then, they will deliver you up to oppression and they will kill you. You will be hated by all the nations for my Name's sake. Many will stumble and will betray and hate each other. Many false prophets will arise and they will lead many astray. Because wickedness will be multiplied, the love of many will grow cold. But the one who endures to the end will be saved. This Good News of the Kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.

Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation which was spoken about by the prophet Daniel standing in the holy place (let the reader understand), let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. The one who is on the housetop should

not [even] go down to carry out the things that are in the house. The one who is in the field should not [even] return to get his clothes. But woe to those who are with child and to nursing mothers in those days! Pray that your flight will not be in the winter or a Sabbath day. For then, there will be great oppression, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, and such as will never be again. Unless those days were cut short, no flesh would be saved. But for the sake of the elect, those days will be shortened.

Then, if any one tells you, 'Behold, here is the Christ,' or, 'There,' do not believe it! For false messiahs and false prophets will arise, and they will show great signs and wonders in order to lead many astray, and if possible, even the elect.

Behold, I have told you this in advance. If therefore people tell you, 'Behold, he is in the wilderness,' do not go out; or 'Behold, he is in the inner rooms,' do not believe it! For as the lightning flashes from the east and is seen even to the west, this is how the coming of the Son of Man will be.

For wherever the body is, there the eagles will be gathered together. But immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun will be darkened, the moon will not give its light, the stars will fall from the sky, the powers of the heavens will be shaken; and then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky. All the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see

the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. He will send out his angels with a great sound of a trumpet and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other.

Now, learn this parable from the fig tree. When its branch has become tender and puts forth its leaves, you

know that the summer is near. Likewise, when you see all these things, know that the time is near, even at the doors. Amen, I tell you that this generation will not pass away, until all these things are accomplished. Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away. Glory be to God forever.

## The Eleventh Hour of Tuesday of the of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Isaias 30:25-30

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

On every high mountain and on every high hill there will be streams in that day, when many perish and the towers fall. In that day, the light of the moon will be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun will be sevenfold, when the Lord heals the wound of His people and the pain of your plague.

Behold, the name of the Lord comes after a long time, a burning anger. The teaching of His lips is with glory, a revelation full of wrath, and the wrath of His anger shall devour like fire. His breath, like an overflowing stream in a valley, shall reach up to the neck and be divided, to trouble

the nations for their vain error; and error shall pursue and overtake them. Must you always be glad, and go into My holy places continually, as those who keep a feast, and must you always go with a flute, as those who are glad when they go into the mountain of the Lord, to the God of Israel? God will cause His glorious voice to be heard, and He will show the anger of His arm with anger and wrath, and the flame of a devouring fire. He shall strike violently with thunderbolts, and His wrath shall be as water and violent hail.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### Proverbs 6:24-7:5

From the book of Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

My son, guard the laws of your father,

And do not depart from the rules of your mother.

But fasten them to your soul continually

And wear them as a collar upon your neck.

When you walk about, bring along this commandment

And let it be with you;

And as you sleep, let it guard you,

That when you arise, it may speak to you.

For a commandment of law is a lamp and a light,

And the way of life is reproof and instruction,

That you may keep yourself from a married woman

And from the slanderous tongue of a strange woman.

Do not let the desire of beauty conquer you;

Neither be caught by her eyes,

Nor captivated by her eyelids;

For the value of a prostitute is only one loaf,

And such a woman hunts for the precious souls of men.

Shall anyone bind fire to his bosom

And his garments not burn?

Or will anyone walk about on coals of fire

And not burn his feet?

Likewise is the one who goes in to a married woman;

He shall not be guiltless, nor any who touch her.

It is not surprising if anyone who steals is caught,

For he steals that he may fill his hungry soul;

But if he is caught, he will repay sevenfold,

And by giving all his goods, he shall deliver himself.

But the adulterer through his lack of discernment

Obtains the destruction of his soul;

He bears both pain and dishonor,

And his disgrace will not be wiped away forever.

For the anger of her husband is full of jealousy;

He will not spare in the day of judgment;

He will not take any ransom in exchange for his hatred,

Nor will he be reconciled by many gifts.

My son, guard my words,

And hide my commandments within yourself;

My son, honor the Lord, and you shall be strong,

And fear none other but Him.

Guard my commandments

And you will live, and my words as the pupils of your eyes;

And put them around your fingers,

And write them upon the breadth of your heart.

Say that wisdom is your sister,

And gain discernment as a friend for yourself.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Saint John Chrysostom. May his blessing be upon us. Amen.

I would like to remind you, brethren, of what I told you several times, whenever we partook of the holy Mysteries of Christ. When I see your recklessness and lack of awe, that calls for weeping, I weep by myself, saying in my mind, "Do they realize before Whom they are standing? And do they know the power of this Mystery?" It is then that I become angry against my will, and wish that I could walk away from among you because of the anguish of my soul.

When I rebuke one of you, he does not take heed to what I say, but rather murmurs against me, as if I had done him injustice. What a great wonder! that you do not get angry with those who do violence to you

and defraud you, as much as you do with me— I, who am jealous for your salvation and fearful that the punishment of God may befall you, on account of your carelessness in regard to this great Mystery.

I wonder if you know Who He is that you desire to partake of! This is the holy Body of God the Logos, and His Blood, which He shed for our salvation. This is He of Whom, if one partakes unworthily, he will get guilt and damnation, like Judas who partook unworthily.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Saint John Chrysostom, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.

Psalm 44:7, 40:2

A Psalm of David.

Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; the sceptre of Your Kingdom is a sceptre of justice. Blessed is he who considers the poor and needy; the Lord will deliver him in an evil day. *Alleluia*.

### Matthew 25:14-26:2

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Indeed, the Kingdom is like a man who was leaving for another country. He called his own servants and entrusted his goods to them. To one he gave five talents, to another two, to another one; to each according to his own ability. Then he went on his journey. Immediately, the one who received five talents went off, did business with them and earned another five talents. In the same way, the one who had received two gained another two. But the servant who received one talent went off, dug [a hole] in the ground and hid his lord's money.

After a long time, the lord of those servants returned and settled accounts with them. The one who had received the five talents came forward and brought another five talents, saying: 'Lord, you delivered to me five talents. Behold, I have gained another five!'

The lord said to the servant, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord!'

The one who had received the two talents also came forward and said, 'Lord, you entrusted me with two talents. Behold, I have gained another two talents!'

The lord said to this servant, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord!'

The one who had received one talent now came forward and said, 'Lord, I knew you that you are a hard man, reaping where you did not sow, and gathering where you did not scatter. I was afraid, went away and hid your talent in the earth. Behold, you have what is yours!'

But his lord answered, 'You wicked and lazy servant! You understood that I reap where I did not sow, and that I gather where I did not scatter. And so, you should have deposited my money with the bankers, and at my coming, I would have received it back with interest. Therefore, take away the talent from this one, and give it to the one who has the ten talents. For to everyone who has [more] will be given and he will have in abundance. But from the one who does not have, even what he has will be taken away. Throw out the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'

But when the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then he will sit on the throne of his glory. Before him, all the nations will be gathered and he will separate them one from another, just as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. He will place the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then, the King will tell those on his right hand, 'Come, you blessed of my Father! Inherit the Kingdom prepared for you since the foundation of the world! For I was hungry and you gave me food to eat; I was thirsty and you gave me drink; I was a stranger and you took me in. I was naked and you clothed me; I was sick and you visited me; I was in prison, and you came to me.'

Then the righteous will answer him, saying: Lord, when did we see

you hungry and feed you; or thirsty and give you a drink? When did we see you as a stranger and take you in; or naked, and clothe you? When did we see you sick, or in prison, and visited you?'

The King will answer them, 'Amen, I tell you: as much as you did it to one of the least of these my brothers, you did it to me.' Then, he will also say to those on his left hand, 'Depart from me, you accursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels! For I was hungry and you gave me no food; I was thirsty and you gave me no drink; I was a stranger and you did not receive me; naked, and you did not

clothe me; sick, and in prison, and you did not visit me.'

Then, they will answer, saying: 'Lord, when did we see you hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not help you?' Then he will answer them, saying: 'Amen, I tell you: as much as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to me.' These [ones on the left] will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous int eternal life."

When Jesus had finished speaking, he said to his disciples, "You know that in two days the Passover is coming, and the Son of Man will be delivered up to be crucified." Glory be to God forever.

# Wednesday of Holy Week

# The First Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

### Ezekiel 22:17-22

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Again the word of the Lord came to me, saying, "Son of man, behold, the house of Israel is mixed before Me—they are altogether mixed—the house is mixed together in the midst of the silver, with bronze, iron, tin, and lead. Therefore thus says the Lord: 'Because all of you are one mixture, therefore, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem, as men gather silver, bronze, iron, tin, and lead into the midst of a furnace, to

blow fire on it, to cast it like metal into a mold. Thus I shall gather you in My wrath, and bring you together and cast you. I shall blow on you with the fire of My wrath and cast you in her midst. As silver is cast into a mold in the midst of a furnace, so shall you be cast in her midst. Then you shall know that I, the Lord, have poured out My anger upon you."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 58:17cd, 18

A Psalm of David.

You are my protector, and my refuge in the day of my affliction. You are my helper, I will sing to You, for You, O God, are my protector, my God, my mercy. *Alleluia*.

#### Matthew 22:1-14

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Jesus now addressed them with another parable, saying: "The Kingdom of Heaven is like a king who planned a wedding feast for his son. He then sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding feast, but they refused to come. Again, the king sent out other servants, saying: 'Tell those who are invited, 'Behold, I have prepared my dinner! My cattle and my fatted calves have been killed and everything is ready. Come to the wedding feast!'" But those who were invited made light of it and went off, one to his own farm, another to his merchandise, and the others seized the king's servants, treated them shamefully, and killed them. When the king heard about it, he was furious. He sent out his soldiers to destroy those murderers and to burn their city.

Then, the king said to his servants, 'The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. Go therefore to the crossroads of the

highways, and as many people as you may find, invite to the wedding feast.'

Those servants went out into the highways and gathered as many people as they could find, both good and bad. Thus, the wedding [hall] was filled with guests. But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw a man who was not wearing a wedding garment. He asked him, 'Friend, how did you come in here, not wearing a wedding garment?' And the man was speechless. Then the king said to the servants, 'Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and throw him into the outer darkness where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.' For many are called, but few chosen." Glory be to God forever.

# The Third Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

# The Prophecies

Amos 5:18-27

From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Woe to you who desire the day of the Lord! What is the day of the Lord to you? It will be darkness and not light. It will be as though a man fled from a lion, and a bear met him! As though he rushed into the house, leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him! Is not the day of the Lord darkness and not light? Is it not a deep darkness, with no brightness in it?

"I hate, I reject your feast days. I do not savor your sacred assemblies. Though you offer Me burnt offerings and meat offerings, I will not accept them. I will not regard your fattened peace offerings. Take away from Me the sound of your songs, for I will not hear your musical instruments. Instead, let justice run swiftly as does water from the mountain, and let righteousness be as a stream that cannot be crossed.

"O house of Israel, did you offer Me sacrifices and offerings those forty years in the wilderness? You have carried the tabernacle of Moloch and the star of your god Raiphan, which you made for yourselves. Therefore I shall exile you beyond Damascus," says the Lord—the Almighty God is His name.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### Psalm 64:5abce

A Psalm of David.

Blessed is he whom You have chosen and taken to Yourself; he will dwell in Your courts [forever].

Your temple is holy, wonderful in righteousness.

Alleluia.

### Matthew 24:36-51

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

No one knows that day and hour, not even the angels of heaven, but only my Father.

As in the days of Noah, so will it be at the coming of the Son of Man. Just as in those days which were before the flood, people were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ship. They did not understand until the flood came and took them all away, so will it be at the coming of the Son of Man. Then, two men will be in the field: one will be taken and one will be left; two women will be grinding at the mill: one will be taken and one will be left! Watch therefore, for you do not know in what hour your Lord is coming. But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch of the night the thief was coming, he would have watched and not allowed

his house to be broken into. Therefore, be ready, for it is at an hour which you do not expect that the Son of Man will come.

Who then is the faithful and wise servant whom his lord has set over his household, to give them their food in due season? Blessed is that servant whom his lord finds doing so when he comes. Amen, I tell you that he will set him over all that he has. But if that evil servant should say in his heart, 'My lord is delaying his return,' and if he should begin to beat his fellow-servants and eat and drink with the drunkards, the lord of that servant will come in a day when he does not expect it and in an hour when he does not know, and he will cut him into pieces and appoint his portion with the hypocrites. And there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Glory be to God forever.

## The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Jeremiah 13:9, 16:9b-13

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"Thus says the Lord: In this manner I will destroy the insolence of Judah and that of Jerusalem. "Behold, before your eyes and in your days, I will bring to an end from this place the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride.

"It shall come to pass that when you shall announce all these words to this people and they say to you, 'Why has the Lord pronounced all these evils against us? What is our wrongdoing, and what sin did we commit before the Lord our God?' Then you

shall say to them, 'Because your fathers forsook Me,' says the Lord, 'for they went after foreign gods; and they served and worshiped them. They forsook Me, and did not keep My law. But you acted in ways more evil than your fathers; for behold, you, each one of you, walk after the evil pleasures of your heart and do not obey Me. Therefore I will cast you out of this land and into a land neither you nor your fathers know; and there you shall serve other gods, who will show you no mercy.'

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 101:2, 3d

A Psalm of David.

O Lord, hear my prayer, and let my cry come to You. hear me quickly in the day when I call upon You. *Alleluia*.

#### Matthew 25:1-13a

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then, the Kingdom of Heaven will be like ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. Five of them were foolish, and five were wise. Those who were foolish took their lamps but brought no oil along with them whereas the wise ones brought oil in their vessels along with their lamps. Now, since the bridegroom was late, they all became tired and fell asleep. But at midnight there was a cry, 'Behold! The bridegroom is coming! Come out to meet him!' Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps. The foolish virgins said to the wise ones, 'Give us some of your oil because our lamps are going out.' But the wise virgins answered: 'What if there is not enough for us and you? You should rather go to those who sell [oil] and buy some for yourselves.'

While they went away to buy [oil], the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the marriage feast, and then the door was shut. Afterwards, the other virgins also arrived and said: 'Lord, Lord, open to us!' But he answered, 'Amen, I tell you that I do not know you!' Watch therefore, for you do not know on what day or hour [the Son of Man is coming.]\* Glory be to God forever.

\*Coptic concludes "for you know neither the day nor the hour."

# The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

### Hosea 9:14-10:2

From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Give to them, O Lord!

What will You give to them?

A childless womb and dry breasts.

"All their evils are in Gilgal,

For there I hated them.

Because of their evil practices,

I will cast them out of My house.

I will not love them any more.

All their leaders are disobedient.

Ephraim underwent trouble;

He is dried up at his roots;

He shall bear fruit no more.

Wherefore, even if they should beget children,

I would kill the desired fruit of their womb."

God shall reject them

Because they have not hearkened to Him.

So they shall be wanderers among the nations.

Israel is a luxuriant vine;

Her fruit is abundant.

According to the multitude of her fruits

She has multiplied her altars;

According to the wealth of his land

He has set up pillars.

They have divided their hearts;

Now shall they be utterly destroyed.

He shall raze their altars to the ground;

Their pillars shall experience distress.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### Psalm 21:1, 2

A Psalm of David.

Deliver my soul from the sword, my only[-begotten] from the power of the dog. Save me from the mouth of the lion, and my lowliness from the horns of unicorns. *Alleluia*.

#### Matthew 23:29-36

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets and decorate the tombs of the righteous, saying, 'If we had lived in the days of our forefathers, we would not have partaken with them in the blood of the prophets.' Therefore, you testify to yourselves that you are children of those who killed the prophets! Fill up, then, the measure [of sin] of your forefathers. You serpents, offspring of vipers, how will you escape the judgment of Gehenna? Therefore,

behold, I send you prophets, wise men, and scribes. Some of them, you will kill and crucify; others you will flog in your synagogues and persecute from city to city. Thus all the righteous blood shed on the earth will come upon you, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah whom you killed between the sanctuary and the altar. Amen, I tell you: all these things will come upon this generation. Glory be to God forever.

## The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

# The Prophecies

### Wisdom 7:24-30

From the book of Wisdom of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

For wisdom moves from one place to another

More easily than motion itself,

And because of her purity, she penetrates all things.

So she is the exhalation of the power of God

And the emanation of the pure glory of the Almighty;

Therefore nothing defiled enters her.

For she is the radiance of eternal light,

A spotless mirror of the operative power of God

And the image of His goodness.

Though she is one, she can do all things;

So while remaining in herself, she renews all things;

And in every generation, she passes into holy souls

And makes them friends of God and prophets.

Thus God loves nothing as much As the one who lives with wisdom.

For wisdom is more beautiful than the sun

And more than every constellation of stars.

Compared with light she is found to be superior,

For night succeeds the light, But evil cannot overcome wisdom. *Glory to the Holy Trinity*.

### Psalm 56:2

A Psalm of David.

Have mercy on me, O God, have mercy on me, for my soul trusts in You; and I will hope in the shadow of Your wings until iniquity passes away.

Alleluia.

## John 11:55-57

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Now, the Passover of the Jews was near. Many went up from the countryside to Jerusalem before the Passover in order to perform their purification rites. Then, they began to look for Jesus and discussed with one another as they stood in the temple, "What do you think? Is he not coming to the feast at all?" Now, the chief priests and the Pharisees had given orders that anyone who knew where Jesus was should report it, so that they might arrest him. Glory be to God forever.

# The First Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

#### Exodus 17:1-7

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the Wilderness of Sin, according to their encampments and by the word of the Lord, and camped in Rephidim; but there was no water for the people to drink. 2herefore the people contended with Moses, saying, "Give us water, that we may drink." Moses then said to them, "Why do you contend with me? Why do you tempt the Lord?" Thus the people thirsted there for water, and the people complained against Moses and said, "Why is it you brought us up out of Egypt to kill us, our children, and our cattle with thirst?" So Moses cried out to the Lord, saying, "What shall I do

with this people? They are almost ready to stone me."

Then the Lord said to Moses, "Go before this people and take with you some of the elders of Israel. Also take in your hand the rod with which you struck the river and go. Behold, I will stand before you there on the rock in Horeb; and you shall strike the rock, and water will come out of it so the people may drink." So Moses did so before the children of Israel. Thus he called the name of that place Temptation and Abuse, because of the abusive language of the children of Israel and because they tempted the Lord, saying, "Is the Lord among us or not?"

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Proverbs 3:5-15a

From the book of Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Trust in God with all your heart, And do not exalt your own wisdom.

In all your ways know wisdom, That she may cut a straight path for you;

And your foot will not stumble.

Do not rely on your own discernment,

But fear God, and turn away from every evil.

Then there shall be healing for your body

And care for your bones.

Honor the Lord from your righteous labors,

And offer Him the firstfruits from the fruits of your righteousness,

That your storehouses may be filled with abundance of grain,

And your winepresses may gush with wine.

My son, do not despise the instruction of the Lord,

Neither grow weary under His reproof.

For whom the Lord loves He instructs,

And chastises every son He receives.

Blessed is a man who finds wisdom,

And a mortal who sees discernment;

For the profits gained from wisdom are better

Than the treasures of gold and silver.

And wisdom is more valuable than precious stones.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### Hosea 5:13b-6:3

From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"Ephraim saw his disease

And Judah his pain;

Then Ephraim went to the Assyrians

And sent ambassadors to King Jareb.

But he could not heal you,

And your pain shall in no way cease from you.

Wherefore I am as a panther to Ephraim

And as a lion to the house of Judah.

So I will grasp and go away;

And I will take, and there shall be none to rescue.

I will go and return to My place Until they are destroyed, And then they shall seek My face. In their affliction they will seek Me early, saying:

"Let us go and return to the Lord our God;

For He has grasped and will heal us;

He will smite and plug the wound with lint.

After two days He will heal us.

In the third day we shall rise

And live before Him.

Let us know, let us pursue

That we might know the Lord.

We shall find Him ready as the daybreak,

And He will come to us

As the early and latter rain to the earth.'

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

I shall say these words, and not leave them behind: Do not think that after the chaff is separated from the wheat,1 the sinners will have rest. I tell you, as the scripture also bears witness, that on that day, the angels, the archangels and also the saints shall keep silent, and the Logos of God shall have the final and complete judgment. The sinners will be separated from the righteous, and immediately the sinners are cast into the unquenchable fire.1 Do you think that God is like the sons of men? to have a counsellor or a companion

Whom He should ask? What can be forgotten by God, that another can answer? Or, whom would God ask for a word? Rather, all will say this saying with one mouth: "O Judge of truth, righteous are Thy judgments! O Thou Who gives each one according to his deeds, it is not unto us to remind Thee of these things, for all compassion is of Thee."

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.

1Matthew 3:12

Psalm 50:6cd, 32:10ab

A Psalm of David.

That You may be justified in Your words and overcome when You are judged, the Lord [will] scatter the counsels of nations, [and] He [will] frustrate the thoughts of peoples. *Alleluia*.

# John 11:46-57

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

But some of them went away to the Pharisees and told them what Jesus had done. Then the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered a council and said, "What are we to do? This man does many signs! If we leave him alone like this, everyone will believe in him, and the Romans will come and

take away both our place and our nation."

But one of them, Caiaphas, who was high priest that year, said to them, "You understand nothing at all! Do you not consider that it is better fo us that one man should die for the people rather than the whole nation

should perish." Now, he did not say this of himself, but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus would die for the nation, and not for the nation only, but also in order to gather as one the children of God scattered abroad. And so, from that day forward, they planned together to put him to death. For this reason, Jesus no longer walked openly among the Jews. Instead, he left that place [and went] into the countryside near the wilderness, to a city called Ephraim. He stayed there with his disciples.

Now, the Passover of the Jews was near. Many went up from the countryside to Jerusalem before the Passover in order to perform their purification rites. Then, they began to look for Jesus and discussed withone another as they stood in the temple, "What do you think? Is he not coming to the feast at all?" Now, the chief priests and the Pharisees had given orders that anyone who knew where Jesus was should report it, so that they might arrest him. Glory be to God forever.

## The Third Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

## The Prophecies

### Exodus 13:17-22

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Thus when Pharaoh let the people go, God did not lead them by way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, "Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war and return to Egypt." So God led the people around by way of the desert to the Red Sea, and in the fifth generation the children of Israel went up from the land of Egypt. Now Moses took the bones of Joseph with him, for he had placed the children of Israel

under solemn oath, saying, "God will surely visit you, and you shall carry up my bones from here with you." So they took their journey from Succoth and camped in Etham by the desert. Moreover, God led them, by day in a pillar of cloud to show them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire. Thus the pillar of cloud by day and the pillar of fire by night did not depart from before all the people.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### Sirach 22:7-18

From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

He who teaches a fool is like one who glues pottery together,

Or like trying to arouse one from a sound sleep.

He who tells something to a fool tells it to a drowsy man,

And at the end he will say, "What is it?"

If children live honestly, and have wherewithal,

They shall cover the baseness of their parents.

But children, being haughty, through disdain and want of nurture

Stain the nobility of their kindred.

Weep for a dead man, for he left the light behind;

But weep over a fool, for he left intelligence behind.

Weep gladly for a dead man, because he is at rest;

But the life of the fool is worse than death.

Mourning for a dead man lasts seven days,

But mourning for a fool or an ungodly man lasts all his life.

Do not hold a conversation with a fool,

And do not visit with a senseless man.

Beware of him, so as to avoid trouble,

And you will not be defiled when he shakes himself off.

Stay away from him, and you will find rest

And not be exhausted by his insanity.

What will be heavier than lead?

And what will be his name but "Fool"?

Sand, salt, and a piece of iron are easier to bear

Than a senseless man.

A wooden beam bound together in a building

Will not be broken loose in an earthquake;

So a heart strengthened by reasonable counsel

Will not be afraid in a crisis.

A heart settled on intelligent thought

Is like a plaster decoration on a smooth wall.

As fences set on a high place will not stand firm against the wind,

So a cowardly heart in the thought of a fool

Cannot stand firm against any kind of fear.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### Psalm 40:7ab, 2

A Psalm of David.

[When] he comes to see me, he speaks vanity; his heart gathers iniquity to itself.

Blessed is he who considers the poor and needy; the Lord will deliver him in an evil day.

Alleluia.

#### Luke 22:1-6

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Now, the feast of unleavened bread, which is called the Passover, was approaching. The chief priests and the scribes were looking for a away to do away with Jesus by killing him, but they feared the people. Then Satan entered into Judas, called Iscariot, who was numbered with the Twelve. So Judas went and talked with the chief priests and officers of the guard about how he might deliver him to them. They rejoiced and agreed to give him money. Judas agreed and began to look for an opportunity to deliver him to them when there would be no crowd. *Glory* be to God forever.

# The Sixth Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

# The Prophecies

### Exodus 14:13-15:1a

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Then Moses said to the people, "Be of good courage. Stand still and see the Lord's salvation which He will accomplish for you today. For the Egyptians whom you see today, you will never see again. The Lord will fight for you, and you shall hold your peace."

Then the Lord said to Moses, "Why do you cry to Me? Tell the

children of Israel to go forward. Now lift up your rod, and stretch out your hand over the sea and divide it; and let the children of Israel go on dry ground through the midst of the sea. I indeed will harden Pharaoh's heart and all the Egyptians, and they will go in after them. So I will be glorified in Pharaoh and over all his army, his chariots, and his horses. Then the

Egyptians will know I am the Lord, when I am glorified upon Pharaoh, his chariots, and his horses."

Now the Angel of God who went before the camp of Israel moved and went behind them; and the pillar of cloud also went from before them and stood behind them. So it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel, and the night passed; but there was such darkness and blackness, they did not come near one another all that night. Then Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord carried back the sea by a strong south wind all that night and made the sea dry ground. Thus the waters were divided. So the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea on the dry ground, and the waters were a wall to them on their right hand and on their left. Then the Egyptians pursued and went after them into the midst of the sea, all Pharaoh's horses, chariots, horsemen. Now it came to pass, in the morning watch, the Lord looked down upon the army of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and cloud; and He troubled the army of the Egyptians. He bound the axles of their chariot wheels and caused them to proceed with difficulty; and the Egyptians said, "Let us flee from the

face of Israel, for the Lord fights for them against the Egyptians."

Then the Lord said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand over the sea so the waters may come back upon the Egyptians, on their chariots and the riders." So Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and when the morning appeared, the sea returned to its full depth, while the Egyptians were trying to flee. But the Lord shook off the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. Then the waters returned and covered the chariots, the horsemen, and all of Pharaoh's army that came into the sea after them. Not so much as one of them remained. But the children of Israel walked on dry ground in the midst of the sea. The waters were a wall to them on their right hand and on their left. So the Lord saved Israel that day from the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead on the seashore. Thus Israel saw the Lord's mighty hand and the things He did to the Egyptians; therefore, the people feared the Lord and believed God and His servant Moses.

Now Moses and the children of Israel sang this song to God and spoke, saying:

"Let us sing to the Lord, for He is greatly glorified."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

My children, hear the teaching of my mouth,

For he who keeps it will not be conquered.

A sinner will be overtaken by his lips,

And a slanderer and arrogant man will be made to stumble by them.

Do not accustom your mouth to vows,

Nor make a habit of using the name of the Holy One.

For as a servant who is continually beaten will not lack bruises,

So also he who makes a vow and continually names the Holy One

Will never be cleansed from sin.

A man who swears many oaths will be filled with lawlessness,

And that plague will not depart from his house.

If he offends, his sin will be on him,

And if he overlooks it, he has sinned doubly.

If he swears in vain, he will not be declared righteous,

For his house will be filled with trouble.

There is a way of speaking comparable to death.

May it not be found in the inheritance of Jacob;

For all these things will be far from the godly,

And they will not be involved in sins.

Do not accustom your mouth to lewd expressions,

For this is sinful speech.

Remember your father and mother

When you sit in council with great men,

Lest you forget yourself in their presence

And by habit act foolishly.

Then you will wish you had never been born,

And you will curse the day of your birth.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 82:3, 6

A Psalm of David.

For behold, Your enemies make a tumult, and those who hate You rasied their heads.

For they conspired together with one accord; they have made a covenant against You.

Alleluia.

### John 12:1-8

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany where Lazarus (who had been dead and whom he had raised from the dead) lived. Therefore, they gave a supper for him there. Martha served while Lazarus was one of those who sat at the table with him. Then Mary took a pound of fragrance of pure nard, very precious; she anointed the feet of Jesus and wiped his feet with her hair. The house was filled with the fragrance of the ointment. Then Judas Iscariot,

Simon's son, one of his disciples and the one who would betray him, said, "Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor?" Now, Judas said this, not because he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and having the money box, he used to steal what was put into it. But Jesus said, "Leave her alone! She has kept this for the day of my burial. For you always have the poor with you, but you do not always have me." Glory be to God forever.

# The Ninth Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

### Genesis 24:1-9

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now Abraham was old, well advanced in age; and the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things. So Abraham said to the oldest servant of his house, who ruled over all that he had, "Put your hand under my thigh, and I will make you swear by the Lord, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that you will not take a wife for my son Isaac from the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell; but you shall go to my land where I was born, and to my tribe, and take from there a wife for my son Isaac."

And the servant said to him, "Perhaps the woman will not be willing to follow me to this land. Must I then take your son back to the land you came from?" But Abraham said to him, "Beware that you do not take my son back there. The Lord, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, who took me from my father's house and from the land where I was born, and who spoke to me and swore to me, saying, 'To you and your seed I give this land,' He will send His Angel before you, and you shall take a wife for my son from there. And if the woman is not willing to follow you,

then you will be released from this oath; only do not take my son back there." So the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his lord, and swore to him concerning this matter.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Numbers 20:1-13

From the book of Numbers of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now the children of Israel, the whole congregation, came into the Desert of Sin in the first month, and the people stayed in Kadesh; and Miriam died and was buried there. But there was no water for the congregation; they gathered SO together against Moses and Aaron. So the people scoffed at Moses and spoke, saying, "Would we had died in the destruction of our brethren before the Lord. Why have you brought up the Lord's congregation into this desert to kill us and our cattle? Why did you also bring us up out of Egypt, to bring us to this evil place?—a place where nothing is sown, neither figs nor vines nor pomegranates; nor is there any water to drink." So Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the congregation to the door of the tabernacle of testimony and fell on their faces. Then the glory of the Lord appeared to them.

The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying, "Take the rod; and you and

your brother Aaron gather congregation together. Speak to the rock before them, and it will give its waters; thus you shall bring them water out of the rock, and give drink to the congregation and their cattle." So Moses took the rod from before the Lord as the Lord ordered him. Then Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock; and he said to them, "Hear me, you disobedient ones. Must we bring water for you out of this rock?" Moses then lifted his hand and struck the rock twice with his rod; and water came out abundantly, and the congregation and their cattle drank. But the Lord spoke to Moses and Aaron, "Because you did not believe Me, to sanctify Me before the children of Israel, therefore you shall not bring this congregation into the land I am giving them." This was the Water of Contention, because the children of Israel scoffed before the Lord, and He was sanctified among them.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Proverbs 1:11-35

From the book of Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

My son, do not let the ungodly lead you astray,

And do not consent if they invite you, saying,

"Come with us; take part in bloodshed,

And let us hide a righteous man in the earth unjustly;

And let us swallow him, just as Hades does the living,

And let us take away his remembrance from the earth;

Let us seize his valuable property,

And let us fill our houses with spoils;

Cast your lot with us

And let us acquire a common bag; Let there be one purse for us."

Do not walk in the way with them,

But turn away your foot from their paths.

For their feet run to evil,

And they make haste to shed blood.

For nets are not spread before birds for no reason,

For those who participate in murder store up evils for themselves;

And evil is the destruction of lawless men.

These are the ways of all who accomplish lawless things,

For they take away their own soul in ungodliness.

Wisdom sings in the streets; She moves boldly in the squares. She preaches on high city walls And sits at the gates of lords. At the gates of a city she boldly says,

"So long a time as the simple hold fast to righteousness,

They shall not be ashamed;

But those without discernment, since they are desirous of arrogance,

And are become ungodly, they hate perception,

And are become subject to reproofs.

Behold, I shall bring forth upon you the utterance of my breath,

And I shall teach you my word.

Since I called, but you did not obey,

And spoke at length, but you paid no attention,

But made my counsels invalid,

And were not persuaded by my reproofs;

Consequently, I will laugh at your annihilation,

And will exult when ruin comes to you,

And when confusion reaches you unawares,

And overthrow comes like a whirlwind,

And when tribulation and anguish come to you,

And when destruction comes to you.

For it shall be, when you shall call upon me,

I will not listen to you;

Evil men will seek me, but not find me,

For they hate wisdom, and choose not the fear of the Lord.

Neither do they wish to follow my counsels,

But despise my reproofs.

Therefore, they shall eat the fruits of their own way

And be filled with their own ungodliness.

For since they wrong the simple, they shall be killed,

And a close examination shall destroy the ungodly.

But he who obeys me shall dwell in hope,

And shall be at rest without fear from every evil."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 40:6a, 8a, 7ab

A Psalm of David.

My enemies speak evil things against me, [they] whisper together against me. [When] he comes to see me, he speaks vanity; his heart gathers iniquity to itself. *Alleluia*.

#### Matthew 26:3-16

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then, the chief priests, the scribes, and the presbyters of the people were assembled in the court of the high priest who was called Caiaphas. They were taking counsel together in order to take Jesus by deceit and kill him. But they were saying, "Not during the feast, for fear that the people may cause a riot."

Now, when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, a woman came to him with an alabaster jar containing very expensive fragrant oil. And she poured it on his head as he sat at the table. But when his disciples saw this, they were upset and said, "Why this waste? For this oil

could have been sold for a good amount and given to the poor."

However, knowing this, Jesus said to them, "Why do you trouble the woman? She has done a good deed for me! For you always have the poor with you, but you do not always have me. But by pouring this oil on my body, she did it to prepare me for burial. Amen, I tell you: wherever this Good News is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told, in memory of her."

Then one of the Twelve who was called Judas Iscariot went to the chie priests and said, "What are you willing to give me in order for me to hand him over to you?" They weighed out for him thirty pieces of silver. From that time on, Judas looked for an opportunity to betray Jesus. Glory be to God forever.

## The Eleventh Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

## The Prophecies

Isaias 28:16-29

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Therefore, thus says the Lord: "Behold, I lay for the foundations of Zion a costly stone, a chosen and precious cornerstone for its foundations, and whoever believes in Him will not be put to shame. I will also cause judgment to be for hope, and My mercy to be for a standard. The sudden blast of wind will not pass by you who trust vainly in falsehood, except it also take away your covenant of death. Your hope in Hades will also not stand when the rushing storm passes through, for you will be beaten down by it. When it passes through, it will take you; for morning by morning it will pass through by day, and by night there will be an evil hope." Learn to listen, you in difficult straits. We cannot fight, and we ourselves are too weak to gather ourselves together. As the mountain of the ungodly will rise up and be in the valley of Gibeon, He will do His deeds in anger, a work of bitterness. His anger will behave strangely, and His bitterness will be strange. So do

not be glad, neither let your bands become strong; because I heard from the Lord of hosts the things He will perform upon all the earth. Give ear and hear my voice. Listen and hear my words. Will the plowman plow all day? Or will he prepare the seed before he cultivates the ground? When he levels its surface, does he not then sow the small black cummin, and afterward sow the wheat, the barley, and the one-seeded wheat in your borders? So you will be chastised by the judgment of your God and be gladdened by it. For the black cummin is not cleansed with harshness, nor will the wheel of a wagon roll over the cummin; but the black cummin is threshed with a stick, and the cummin will be eaten with bread. For I will not be angry with you forever, nor will the voice of my bitterness trample you underfoot. These signs came forth from the Lord of hosts. Take counsel; exalt vain comfort.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Servarian of Gabala. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

Brethren, let me remind you now of that voice that shall come upon the sinners and those who abandon the Law and the commandments of life. For He shall say, "Depart from Me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire."1 What comfort will those hope for after that? Here indeed is the valley of weeping, the place in which shall be tears. These are the tears after which there shall be no consolation. Who shall be able to comfort sinners on that day? For the angels, the Cherubim and the Seraphim shall keep silent, together with all the righteous and the just. None of them will be able to comfort mankind on that day.

The whole creation shall stand silently, and the whole world will be under the just divine judgment. This is the time of the harvest,2 this is the time of drawing the net to the shore, and separating the good from the bad.3 This is the time when it shall be said unto the sinners, "Go ye into Amenti, your abode forever."

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Severian, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen

1Matthew 25:41 2Matthew 13:30 3Matthew 13:47-50

Psalm 6:3b, 4a, 68:18

A Psalm of David.

Heal me, O Lord, for my bones are troubled, and my soul is greatly troubled.

Do not turn Your face from Your servant, for I am in affliction; hear me quickly.

Alleluia.

# John 12:27-36a

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Now, my soul is troubled. What shall I say? 'Father, save me from this time?' But for this reason, I have come to this time. Father, glorify your Name!"

Then, there came a voice out of heaven, saying, "I have glorified it and will glorify it again."

At this, the multitude who stood by heard it, and they said that it had thundered. Others said, "An angel has spoken to him."

Jesus answered, "This voice has not come for my sake, but for your sakes. Now, judgment is upon this world! Now, the prince of this world will be cast out! And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all [people] to myself." But he said this to indicate by what kind of death he should die. The multitude answered him, "We have heard out of the law

that the Christ remains forever. How do you say, 'The Son of Man must be lifted up?' Who is this Son of Man?"

Jesus therefore said to them, "The light is with you a little while longer. Walk while you have the light, so that darkness may not overtake you. Whoever walks in the darkness does not know where he is going. While you have the light, believe in the light, so that you may become children of light." Glory be to God forever.

# Maundy Thursday

# The First Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

## The Prophecies

Ezekiel 43:5-11

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

The Spirit lifted me up and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the house was full of the Lord's glory.

Then I stood, and behold, there was a voice from the house, and a Man was standing with me. He said to me, "Son of man, you have seen the place of My throne and the place of the soles of My feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the house of Israel forever. No more will the house of Israel defile My holy name, they nor their leaders, by their fornication or murders of the leaders in their midst. When they set My threshold by their thresholds, and My doorpost by their doorposts, with a wall between them and Me, they desecrated My holy name by their lawlessness, and I destroyed them in My anger and with slaughter. Now let them remove their fornication from My presence, and the murders of their leaders, and I will dwell in their midst forever.

"As for you, son of man, explain this house to the house of Israel, and they will cease from the shame of their sins; and describe to them its vision and its plan. They shall take the chastisements for all the things they did, and you shall describe the house, its design, its exits, and its substance, and all its ordinances. You shall make known its laws to them and write them out in their sight. Then they will keep all My requirements and all My ordinances and perform them.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 68:2, 17b

A Psalm of David.

Save me, O God,

for the waters have come in, even to my soul.

Look upon me according to the abundance of Your compassion.

Alleluia.

### John 10:17-21

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Therefore, the Father loves me, because I lay down my life, so that I may take it again. No one takes my life away from me, but I lay it down of my own accord. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. I received this commandment from my Father."

Once again, a division arose among the Jews on account of these words. Many of them said, "He has a demon, and is insane! Why do you listen to him?" Others said, "These are not the sayings of someone possessed by a demon. It is not possible for a demon to open the eyes of the blind, is it?" Glory be to God forever.

## The Third Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

### The Prophecies

#### Amos 4:4-13

From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

[Thus] says the Lord God, "You come to Bethel and act lawlessly and multiply your transgressions in Gilgal. You bring your sacrifice in the morning and your tithes every three days. Moreover, outside they read things of the Law and call for professions. Proclaim that the children of Israel love these things," says the Lord God. "And in all your cities I gave you cleanness of teeth, and in all your places a lack of bread. Yet you did not return to Me," says the Lord. "And also, I withheld rain from you for the three months before the harvest. I caused it to rain upon one city while I withheld rain from another. On one field it rained, but where it did not rain, the crops withered. So two or three cities

wandered to another city to drink water, but they were not satisfied. Yet," says the Lord, "you did not return to Me."

The Lord Smites Israel for Her Sin "I struck you with a parching and blight. When you multiplied your gardens, your vineyards, your fig trees, and your olive trees, caterpillar devoured them. Yet you did not turn back to Me," says the Lord. "I sent forth death against you by way of Egypt, and I killed your young men with a sword, together with your captured horses. And in My wrath I brought fire upon your army camps. Yet you did not return to Me," says the Lord. "I overthrew you overthrew Sodom Gomorrah, and you became like a

torch that burns out after being plucked out of the fire. Yet even after all this you did not return to Me," says the Lord.

"Therefore, O Israel, thus shall I do to you, and because I will do thus to you, make yourself ready to call upon your God, O Israel! For behold,

I am the One who strengthens the thunder, and creates the wind, and proclaims His Anointed One to mankind, making the daybreak and the darkness, while treading upon the high places of the earth. The Lord God Almighty is His name!"

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 54:22bc, 2

A Psalm of David.

His words were smoother than oil, and yet they are arrows.

Give ear, O God, to my prayer, and do not despise my supplication.

Alleluia.

#### Mark 14:3-11

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

While Jesus was at Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at the table, a woman came with an alabaster jar of very expensive perfume, made of pure nard. She broke the jar, and poured the oil over his head. But there were some who were upset and who said, "Why has this ointment been wasted? It could have been sold for more than three hundred denarii, and given to the poor." They grumbled against her, but Jesus said, "Leave her alone! Why do you trouble her? She has done a good work for me. You always have the poor with you, and whenever you

want to, you can do them good; but you will not always have me! She has done what she could: she has anointed my body in advance for the burial. Amen, I tell you: wherever this Good News will be preached throughout the whole world what she has done will also be told, in memory of her."

Judas Iscariot, who was one of the Twelve, went off to [meet] the chief priests, in order to deliver Jesus to them. When they heard this, they were glad, and promised to give him money. Judas began to seek sought how he might conveniently deliver him. *Glory be to God forever*.

# The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

## The Prophecies

Amos 3:1-11c

From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

O house of Israel, hear this word the Lord has spoken against you, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying, "Out of all the families of the earth, I have especially known you. Therefore I shall exact vengeance upon you for all your sins. If two people walk together, will each one not come to know the other? Will a lion roar from his lair in the forest if he has no prey? Will a lion's whelp cry out from his den if he has nothing? Will a bird fall to the earth without a fowler? Will a snare be sprung if it has caught nothing? If a trumpet is sounded in a city, will not the people be alarmed? If evil should be in a city, has not the Lord brought it? For the Lord God does nothing unless He reveals instruction to His servants the prophets. A lion shall roar, and who will not fear? The Lord God speaks, and who will not prophesy?

"Proclaim it in the regions among the Assyrians and to the lands of Egypt, and say, 'Gather yourself to the mountains of Samaria, and behold the many remarkable things in her midst and the oppression that is within her. She does not know the things that will come against her,' says the Lord, 'she stores up injustice and misery in her lands.' "Therefore thus says the Lord God: "O Tyre, your land round about you shall be made desolate, and your strength shall be sapped from you."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 139:2, 3

A Psalm of David.

Deliver me, O Lord, from the evil man; deliver me from the unjust man, who schemed wrongdoing in their heart; all day long they kept stirring up wars. *Alleluia*.

#### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

## John 12:36b-43

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

After Jesus had said this, he left and hid from them. But even though he had performed so many signs in front of them, they did not believe in him. This was to fulfill the word of Isaias the prophet:

Lord, who has believed our report?

To whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?

For this reason, they could not believe, for Isaias said elsewhere:

He has blinded their eyes and he hardened their heart,

lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart, and would turn, and I would heal them.

Isaias said these things when he saw his glory and spoke of him. Still, even many among the rulers believed in him, but because of the Pharisees, they did not confess it [openly], so that they would not be put out of the synagogue, for they loved human praise more than God's praise. Glory be to God forever.

# The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

## The Prophecies

Ezekiel 20:27-33

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"Therefore speak to the house of Israel, son of man, and you shall say to them, 'Thus says the Lord: "Up to this point, your fathers provoked Me by the transgressions they committed against Me. But I led them into the land I swore with an oath to give them, and they saw every high hill and every shade tree. There they sacrificed to their gods; and there they appointed fragrant offerings poured out their drink offerings. Then I said to them, What is this high place you go to?' So they call its name Bamah, to this day." "Therefore say to the house of Israel, 'Thus

says the Lord: "Do you defile your-selves with the lawlessness of your fathers, and commit fornication after their abominations? You defile yourselves in the first fruits of your gifts with all your inventions to this very day. Shall I answer you, O house of Israel? As I live," says the Lord, "I will not answer you, nor will an answer occur to your spirit; for it will not be as you say, 'We will be like the nations and like the tribes of the earth, to worship trees and stones.'

"Therefore, as I live," says the Lord, "I will reign over you with a

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

mighty hand, with a high arm, and with anger poured out.

### Psalm 7:2, 3a

A Psalm of David.

O Lord my God, I hope in You; save me from all who pursue me, and deliver me, lest he seize my soul like a lion. *Alleluia*.

## John 10:29-38

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all. No one is able to snatch them out of my Father's hand. I and the Father are one."

Again, the Jews picked up rocks to stone him. Jesus told them, "I have shown you many good works from my Father. For which of those do you stone me?"

The Jews answered him, "We do not stone you for a good work, but for blasphemy: because you, being a man, make yourself God."

Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your law, I said, you are gods?' If he called them gods, (those to whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken), do you say of him whom the Father has consecrated and sent into the world, 'You blaspheme,' because I said, 'I am the Son of God?' If I do not do the works of my Father, do not believe me. But if I do them, even though you do not believe me, believe the works, so that you may recognize and believe that the Father is in me, and I in the Father." *Glory be to God forever.* 

## The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

# The Prophecies

Jeremiah 8:4-9

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

For thus says the Lord: "Will not he who falls arise? Or he who turns away, will he not return? Why therefore has this My people turned away from Me in a shameful way, strengthened themselves in their choice, and were not willing to return? Indeed, give ear and listen. Will they not speak thus: 'There is no man who repents of his vices, saying, "What have I done?' "The runner ceases to run his race, as a sweating horse ceases to run when he is tired. Even the stork in the sky knows her appointed time, as do the turtledove and the swallow of the field. The sparrows watch for the times of their

coming. But My people do not know the judgments of the Lord.

"How can you say, 'We are wise, and the law of the Lord is with us'? The lying pen becomes vanity for the scribes. Wise men are put to shame and convicted, for they rejected the word of the Lord. What wisdom is in them?

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 61:8, 7

A Psalm of David.

My salvation and my glory are in God;
He is the God of my help,
and my hope is in God.
For He is my God and my Saviour,
my Protector; I will never be moved.

Alleluia.

## John 12:44-50

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Jesus cried aloud, "Whoever believes in me believes not in me but in the one who sent me! Whoever sees me sees him who sent me. I have come as a light into the world, so that whoever believes in me may not remain in the dark. If anyone listens to my sayings and does not believe, I do not judge this person. For I came not to judge the world, but to save the world! Whoever rejects me and

does not receive my sayings has a judge [already]: the word that I spoke is what will judge such a person in the last day. For I did not speak from myself; instead, the Father who sent me has given me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. I know that his commandment is eternal life. And therefore what the Father has told me is what I speak." *Glory be to God forever.* 

## The First Hour of Maundy Thursday

## The Prophecies

#### Exodus 17:8-16

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now Amalek came and fought with Israel in Rephidim. So Moses said to Joshua, "Choose for yourself some mighty men and go out, and set the army in array against Amalek. Tomorrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in my hand." So Joshua did as Moses said to him and set the army in array against Amalek. Then Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill. And so it was, when Moses held up his hands, that Israel prevailed; but when he let down his hands, Amalek prevailed. Now Moses' hands became heavy; so they took a stone and put it under him, and he sat on it. Then

Aaron and Hur supported his hands, one on one side, and one on the other; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun. So Joshua defeated Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

Then the Lord said to Moses, "Write this for a memorial in a book and recount it in the hearing of Joshua, that I will utterly blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven." Now Moses built an altar and called its name The-Lord-My-Refuge; for with a secret hand the Lord wars with Amalek from generation to generation.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Praxis

#### Acts 1:15-20

A chapter from the Acts of our fathers the pure Apostles, who were invested with the grace of the Holy Spirit. Their blessing be with us all. Amen.

In those days, Peter stood up among the disciples (and the number of names was about one hundred twenty) and said: "Brethren, it was necessary that this Scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit had spoken beforehand by the mouth of

David concerning Judas, who became a guide to those who arrested Jesus. For he was numbered with us and received his portion in this ministry.

(Now this man obtained a field with the reward for his wickedness, and falling headlong, his body burst open, and all his intestines gushed out. It became known to everyone who lived in Jerusalem that in their language that field was called 'Akeldama,' that is, 'The field of blood.')

For it is written in the book of Psalms,

Let his habitation be made desolate, And let no one dwell in it;' and,

Let another take his office of overseer.'

The word of the Lord abides in this church and in every church. Amen.

## Psalm 54:22bc, 13

A Psalm of David.

His words were smoother than oil, and yet they are arrows.

For if an enemy had reproached me,

I could have endured it;

and if one who hated me had boasted against me,

I would have hidden from him.

Alleluia.

#### Luke 22:7-13

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Then, the day of unleavened bread came, on which the Passover must be sacrificed. So Jesus sent Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare the Passover for us, that we may eat [the Passover meal]"

They said to him, "Where do you want us to make preparations?"

Jesus replied, "Behold, when you have entered into the city, a man carrying a pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him into the house which he enters. Then tell the master of the house, 'The Teacher says to you, "Where is the guest room where I may eat the Passover with m disciples?" He will show you a large, furnished upper room. Make preparations there."

They went, found things as Jesus had told them, and made preparations for the Passover. *Glory be to God forever.* 

# The Third Hour of Maundy Thursday

## The Prophecies

Exodus 32:30-33:5b

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now it came to pass on the next day that Moses said to the people, "You committed a great sin. So now I will go up to God to make atonement for your sin." Then Moses returned to the Lord and said, "I pray, O Lord, these people have committed a great sin and have made for themselves a god of gold! Yet now, if You will forgive their sin, forgive it-but if not, blot me out of the book You have written." Then the Lord said to Moses, "Whoever sins against Me, I will blot him out of My book. Now therefore, go down and lead the people to the place of which I spoke to you. Behold, My Angel shall go before your face. Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will strike them for their sin." So the Lord struck the people for making the calf which Aaron made.

Now the Lord said to Moses, "Depart, go up from here, you and the people you brought out of the land of Egypt, to the land I swore to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, saying, 'To your seed I will give it.' I will send My Angel before your face, and I will drive out the Amorite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Gergesite, the Hivite, the Jebusite, and the Canaanite. I will bring you into a land flowing with milk and honey; for I will not go up in your midst, lest I consume you on the way, for you are a stiff-necked people." When the people heard this bad news, they mourned in lamentations. For the Lord said to the children of Israel, "You are a stiffnecked people. Beware, lest I inflict another plague on you and consume

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### Sirach 24:1-11

From the book of Widsdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Wisdom will praise herself,

And in the midst of her people she will boast.

In the assembly of the Most High, she will open her mouth

And boast in the presence of His host.

"I came forth from the mouth of the Most High

And covered the earth like a mist.

I pitched my tent in the high places

And my throne on the pillar of cloud.

I alone encircle the ring of heaven, And I walk in the depth of the abyss.

In the waves of the sea, in all the earth,

And in every people and nation I have gained a possession.

With all these, I have sought a place to rest;

In what inheritance will I lodge? "Then the Creator of all things commanded me,

And He who created me gave me a place to live.

He said, 'Pitch your tent in Jacob And receive an inheritance in Israel.'

Before the age, He created me from the beginning,

And in the age to come I will not cease.

I serve before Him in His holy tabernacle;

Therefore, I am established in Zion.

In the beloved city likewise He gives me rest,

And my authority is in Jerusalem. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.* 

## Psalm 93:21, 23

A Psalm of David.

They will hunt down the soul of a righteous man, and condemn innocent blood.

And the Lord will repay them for their iniquity, and according to their wickedness, the Lord our God will destroy them.

Alleluia.

### Matthew 26:17-19

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Now, on the first day of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus and asked, "Where do you want us to make preparations for you to eat the Passover?"

He replied, "Go into the city to a certain person and tell him, The

Teacher says, "My time is at hand. I will keep the Passover at your house with my disciples.""

The disciples did as Jesus instructed them and they prepared the Passover. *Glory be to God forever.* 

# The Sixth Hour of Maundy Thursday

## The Prophecies

### Jeremiah 7:1-14

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Hear the word of the Lord, all you of Judah. Thus says the Lord God of Israel: "Amend your ways and your practices, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. Do not entrust yourselves to lying words, for they will not profit you when you say, 'It is the temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord.' For if you thoroughly amend your ways and your practices, if you thoroughly bring about judgment between a man and his neighbor, and do not oppress the resident alien, the orphan, and the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place or walk after foreign gods to your hurt, then I will cause you to dwell in this place, in the land I gave to your fathers of old and forever.

"But if you trust in lying words from which you cannot profit, and you murder, commit adultery, steal, swear to do wrong, burn incense to Baal, and walk after foreign gods you do not know so as to do evil, and come and stand before Me in the house wherein My name is called and say, 'We have not abstained from doing all these abominations,' then is this house, called by My name, a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, I have seen it.

"But go to My place in Shiloh, where I caused My name to dwell before, and see what I did to it because of the vices of My people Israel," says the Lord. "Now then, because you did all these works, and I spoke to you but you did not hear Me, and I called you but you did not answer, therefore, I will also do to this house, called by My name in which you trust, and the place I gave you and your fathers, as I did to Shiloh. I will cast you out of My sight as I cast out your brethren—all the seed of Ephraim.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Ezekiel 20:39-44

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"As for you, O house of Israel," thus says the Lord and Master: "Each of you put away your practices, and after this, if you listen to Me, you will

no longer desecrate My holy name with your gifts and practices. For upon My holy mountain, the high mountain," says the Lord and Master, "there all the house of Israel will serve Me to the end; and there I shall receive you, and look upon the first fruits of your offerings, together with all your holy objects. I shall receive you as a fragrant aroma when I lead you out from the peoples, and receive you from the countries where you were scattered; and I shall be sanctified among you before the eyes of the peoples. Then you will know that I am the Lord, when I lead you into the

land of Israel, into the land I swore by an oath to give your fathers. There you will remember all your ways and practices which defiled you; and you shall bewail yourselves for all your evil. Then you will know that I am the Lord, when I deal with you in the way, that My name be not desecrated according to your evil ways and corrupt practices," says the Lord."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Sirach 12:13-13:1

From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Who will pity a snake charmer when he is bitten,

Or those who go near wild animals?

So no one will pity one who approaches a sinful man

And gets involved in his sins.

He will stay with you for a while,

But if you turn aside from him, he will not put up with you.

An enemy speaks sweetly with his lips,

But in his heart he will plan to throw you into a pit.

An enemy will shed tears, but if he finds an opportunity,

He will not be satisfied apart from shedding your blood.

If evil comes upon you,

You will find your enemy there ahead of you,

And as he pretends to help you,

He will pull your feet from under you.

He will shake his head and applaud with his hands;

And he will whisper many things and alter his expression.

Whoever touches pitch will be stained,

And whoever associates with an arrogant man will become like him.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### Psalm 30:19ab, 14

A Psalm of David.

Let lying lips become speechless,
when they speak iniquity against the righteous.
For I heard the [slander] of many
who hover around me,
as they gathered together against me
and plotted to take my life.

Alleluia.

#### Mark 14:12-16

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

On the first day of unleavened bread, when the Jews sacrificed the Passover, his disciples asked him, "Where do you want us to go and make preparations so that you may eat the Passover?"

He sent two of his disciples and said to them, "Go into the city, and there you will meet a man carrying a pitcher of water. Follow him, and wherever he enters in, tell the master of the house, "The Teacher says, "Where is the guest room, where I may eat the Passover with my disciples?" He will himself show you a large upper room furnished and ready. Make preparations for us there."

His disciples went out, and came into the city, and found things as he had told them, and they prepared the Passover. *Glory be to God forever*.

# The Ninth Hour of Maundy Thursday

## The Prophecies

### Genesis 22:1-19

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now it came to pass after these things that God tested Abraham, and said to him, "Abraham! Abraham!" And he said, "Here I am." Then He said, "Take now your beloved son, Isaac, whom you love, and go to the land of Moriah, and offer him there

as a whole burnt offering on one of the mountains I tell you."

So Abraham rose early in the morning and saddled his donkey; and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son; and he split firewood for the whole burnt offering, and arose and went to the place God told him. Then on the third day Abraham lifted his eyes and saw the place afar off. Thus Abraham said to his young men, "Stay here with the donkey; the lad and I will go yonder and worship, and we will come back to you."

So Abraham took the firewood of the whole burnt offering and laid it on Isaac his son. Then he took the fire in his hand, and a knife, and the two of them went together. Then Isaac spoke to Abraham his father and said, "My father." And he said, "Here I am, my son." Then he said, "Look, the fire and the firewood, but where is the sheep for a whole burnt offering?" And Abraham said, "My son, God will provide for Himself the sheep for a whole burnt offering." So the two of them went together. They came to the place where God had told him. And Abraham built an altar there and placed the firewood in order; and he bound Isaac his son hand and foot and laid him on the altar, upon the firewood.

Then Abraham stretched out his hand and took the knife to slay his son. But the Angel of the Lord called to him from heaven and said, "Abraham! Abraham!" So he said, "Here I

am." He then replied, "Do not lay your hand on the lad, or do anything to him, for now I know you fear God, since for My sake you have not spared your beloved son." Then Abraham lifted his eyes and looked, and there behind him a ram was caught in a thicket by its horns. So he brought it for a whole burnt offering in the place of his son. Thus Abraham called the name of the place The-Lord-Has-Appeared; as it is said to this day, "In the mountain the Lord was seen."

Then the Angel of the Lord called to Abraham a second time out of heaven, and said, "By Myself I have sworn, says the Lord, because you did this thing, and for My sake did not spare your beloved son, I will certainly bless you, and assuredly multiply your seed as the stars of heaven and as the sand on the seashore; and your seed shall inherit the cities of their enemies. In your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you obeyed My voice." So Abraham returned to his servants, and they rose and went together to the Well of Oath; and Abraham dwelt at the Well of Oath.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Isaias 61:1-7

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because of which He anointed Me. He sent Me to proclaim good news to the poor, to heal the brokenhearted, to preach liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind; to declare the acceptable year of the Lord, the day of recompense, and to comfort all who mourn; to give those who mourn in Zion glory instead of ashes, the oil of gladness to those who mourn; the garment of glory instead of a spirit of indifference. They shall be called generations of righteousness, the planting of the Lord for glory. They shall build the ancient deserts, raise up

formerly abandoned, and renew the desert cities that laid waste for generations. Foreigners shall come and shepherd your sheep, and aliens shall be your plowmen and vinedressers; but you shall be called priests of the Lord and the ministers of God. You shall eat the strength of nations and be admired because of their wealth. So they shall inherit the land a second time, and eternal gladness shall be upon their head.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## Job 27:2-28:13

From the book of Job the Righteous. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"As the Lord lives who thus judges me,

And the Almighty who embittered my soul,

Surely as long as my breath is in me

And the divine breath is in my nostrils,

My lips will not speak lawless things,

Nor shall my soul practice wrong-doings.

May it not be I who set forth the opinion that you are righteous.

Until the day I die, I will not put away my integrity from me.

I hold fast to my righteousness and am not letting it go;

For I am not conscious in myself of having done anything wrong.

"Surely not, but rather may my enemies

Be as the destruction of the ungodly,

And those who rise up against me As the destruction of the lawless.

For what hope is there for an ungodly man that he holds to it?

Will he trust in the Lord and be saved?

Will the Lord hear his prayer

When distress comes upon him?

Has he any confidence before Him,

Or will the Lord hear him when he calls on Him?

"But indeed, I will tell you what is the hand of the Lord.

I will not lie concerning what is with the Almighty.

Behold therefore, all of you know You are adding vanity to vanity.

"This is the portion from the Lord for the ungodly man, And the possession of oppressors Shall come upon them from the Almighty.

If their children be many, they will be for slaughter;

And if they reach manhood, they will beg.

Those who survive him shall be buried in death,

And no one will have pity on their widows.

Though he gathers silver like dust And shall prepare gold like clay,

The righteous will acquire these things,

And the true ones will possess his wealth.

His house goes away like a moth And like a spider's web.

The rich man will lie down and not continue;

He opens his eyes, but is no more. Pains happen to him like a flood,

And thick darkness takes him away in the night.

A burning wind will take him up, and he will be gone;

And it will scatter him from his place.

It will blow against him and not spare;

He will try in vain to flee from its force.

It will strike him with its power, And whistle him from his place.

"Indeed, there is a place for silver, from whence it comes,

And a place for gold, from whence it is refined.

Certainly, iron is taken from the earth,

And copper is hewn out like a stone.

He set an order to darkness

And examines accurately every limit.

A stone is darkness and the shadow of death.

There is a narrow channel of the brook because of dust;

So those who forget the right way Are weakened because of mortal men.

As for the earth, from it will come bread,

But underneath, it is turned up as by fire;

Its stones are the source of sapphires,

And its dust contains gold.

There is a path no bird knows,

Nor has the eye of a vulture seen it.

The sons of the arrogant have not trodden it,

Nor has the lion passed over it.

He has stretched forth his hand to quarry stones

And has overturned the mountains by the roots.

He has broken asunder the whirlpools of rivers,

And my eye has seen every valued thing.

He has uncovered the depths of the rivers

And has brought his power to light.

"But where can wisdom be found? What is the place of understanding? Mortal man has not known its way,

Nor is it found among men. *Glory to the Holy Trinity*.

## Psalm 22:1, 2

A Psalm of David.

The Lord is my Shepherd, and I will lack nothing. He settles me in a place of green pastures, and raises me on refreshing water. *Alleluia*.

## Matthew 26:17-19

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Now, on the first day of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus and asked, "Where do you want us to make preparations for you to eat the Passover?"

He replied, "Go into the city to a certain person and tell him, The

Teacher says, "My time is at hand. I will keep the Passover at your house with my disciples.""

The disciples did as Jesus instructed them and they prepared the Passover. *Glory be to God forever.* 

# The Prayer Over the Baisen (Lakane)

# The Prophecies

#### Genesis 18:1-23

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Then God appeared to him at the oak of Mamre, as he was sitting in the tent door during the noon hour. So he lifted his eyes and looked, and behold, three men stood before him; and when he saw them, he ran from the tent door to meet them, and bowed himself to the ground, and

said, "O Lord, if I have now found grace in Your sight, do not pass by Your servant. Let water be brought, and let them wash Your feet, while You cool Yourselves under the tree. And I will bring bread for You to eat. After that You may pass by, inasmuch as You have come to Your servant."

They said, "Do as you have said." So Abraham hurried into the tent to Sarah and said, "Quickly, make ready three measures of fine meal; knead it and make cakes." Then Abraham ran to the herd, took a young calf, tender and good, gave it to his servant, and he hastened to prepare it. He also took butter and milk and the calf he prepared, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree as they ate.

Then He said to him, "Where is Sarah your wife?" He replied, "Here, in the tent." Again He said, "I will certainly return to you according to the time of life, and behold, Sarah your wife shall have a son." (Sarah was listening in the tent door behind him.) Now Abraham and Sarah were old, well advanced in age; and Sarah had passed the age of childbearing. Therefore Sarah laughed herself, saying, "I have not yet had a child until now, and my lord is old also?" Then the Lord said to Abraham, "Why did Sarah laugh within herself, saying, 'Shall I surely bear a child, since I am old?' Is anything impossible with God? At the appointed time I will return to you, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son." But Sarah denied she

had laughed, for she was afraid, saying, "I did not laugh"; but He said, "No, but you did laugh."

Then the men rose from there and looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and Abraham went along and escorted them on their journey. Then the Lord said, "Shall I hide from Abraham, My servant, what I am about to do? But Abraham shall surely become a great and populous nation, and in him all the nations of the earth shall be blessed. For I know he will order his sons and his house after him. They will keep the way of the Lord, to do righteousness and judgment, that the Lord may bring upon Abraham what He has spoken to him." Then the Lord said, "The outcry against Sodom and Gomorrah has been completed, and their sins are exceedingly great. Therefore, I will go down now and see whether or not they are carrying out the outcry coming to Me concerning them."

Then the men turned away from there and went toward Sodom, but Abraham remained before the Lord. So Abraham drew near and said, "Would You also destroy the righteous with the ungodly?

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Proverbs 9:1-11

From the book of Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Wisdom built her house,

And she supported it with seven pillars.

She offered her sacrifices;

She mixed her wine in a bowl

And prepared her table.

She sent her servants,

Inviting people to the bowl with a lofty proclamation, saying,

"He who is without discernment,

Let him turn aside to me";

And to those in need of discernment, she says,

"Come, eat my bread

And drink the wine I mixed for you;

Forsake lack of discernment, and you shall live;

Seek discernment so you may live,

And keep straight your understanding with knowledge."

He who chastises evil men shall receive dishonor to himself,

And he who reproves the ungodly man shall be blamed himself.

Do not reprove evil men, so they may not hate you;

Reprove a wise man, and he will love you.

Give the opportunity to a wise man, and he will be wiser;

Instruct a righteous man, and he shall continue to receive it.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom,

And the counsel of saints is understanding;

For to know the law is characteristic of a good mind.

For in this manner you will live a long time,

And the years of your life shall be increased.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## Exodus 14:22a, 14:27c, 14:30a, 15:1ab

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

So the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea on the dry ground, But the Lord shook off the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. So the Lord saved Israel that day from the hand of the Egyptians. Now Moses and the children of Israel sang this song to God and spoke, saying:

"Let us sing to the Lord, for He is greatly glorified."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## Joshua 3:17

From the book of Joshua the son of Nun. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

So the priests who bore the ark of the covenant of the Lord stood on dry ground in the midst of the Jordan; and all the children of Israel crossed on dry ground, until all the people crossed the Jordan.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Isaias 4:2-4a

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

In that day, the Lord will shine in counsel and glory on the earth, to exalt and glorify those of Israel who remain. And it shall come to pass that those who remain in Zion and in Jerusalem will be called holy—

everyone who is recorded among the living in Jerusalem, because the Lord shall wash away the filth of the sons and the daughters of Zion.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Isaias 55:1-56:1

Again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"You who are thirsty, go to the water, and all who have no money, go and buy wine and fat, and eat and drink without money and price. Why do you value at the price of money, and give your toil for what does not satisfy? Listen to Me and eat good things, and your soul will delight in good things. Incline your ears and follow my ways. Listen to Me, and your soul shall live in good things; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, the holy and faithful things of David. Behold, I made him a witness among the Gentiles, a ruler and commander to the Gentiles. The Gentiles, which did not know you, shall call upon you, and the peoples who did not understand you shall take refuge in you, because of your God, the Holy One of Israel; for He glorified you."

Seek God, and when you find Him, call upon Him when He draws near to you. Let the ungodly man abandon his ways, and the lawless man his counsels; and let him return to the Lord, and He will have mercy on him; for He shall forgive your sins abundantly. "For My counsels are not as your counsels, neither are your ways My ways," says the Lord. "But as heaven is distant from earth, so is My way distant from your ways, and your thoughts from My mind. For as rain comes down, or snow from heaven, and does not return until it saturates the earth, and it brings forth and produces, and gives seed to the sower and bread for food, so shall My word be, whatever proceeds from My mouth. It shall not return until it accomplishes whatever I willed, and I shall prosper your ways and My commandments. For you shall go forth with gladness and shall be taught with joy, for the mountains and hills shall exult to receive you with joy; and all the trees of the field shall applaud with their branches. Instead of the broom-tree shall come up the cypress, and instead of the

nettle shall come up the myrtle; and the Lord shall be for a name and for an everlasting sign, and He shall not fail." The Lord says this: "Guard judgment and do righteousness, for My salvation draws near, and My mercy shall be revealed.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Ezekiel 36:25-29a

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

I shall sprinkle clean water on you, and you will be cleansed from all your uncleanness, and I will also cleanse you from all your idols. I shall give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you. I shall take the heart of stone from your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. I shall put My Spirit

within you and cause you to walk in My requirements, and you will keep My judgments and do them. You will dwell in the land I gave to your fathers. You will be My people, and I shall be your God. I shall save you from all your uncleanness.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Ezekiel 47:1-9

Again from the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Then he brought me back to the outer door of the house, and there was water, flowing from under the open air of the chamber toward the east; and the water was flowing from under the right side court, from the south to the altar. Then he brought me out by way of the north gate and led me around on the outside to the outer gate that faces east; and there was water coming down, running out on the right side, in the direction in which a man went forth opposite. There was a measure in his hands, and he measured a thousand cubits with the measure; and he passed through the water. It was the water of remission. Again he measured

thousand, and he passed through the water, and the water was up to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and the water came up to the waist. Again he measured a thousand, and it could not be crossed; for it broke into a rushing torrent which man cannot pass through.

He said to me, "Son of man, have you seen this?" Then he led me to the bank of the river. As I returned, behold, along the bank of the river there were very many trees on this side and the other. Then he said to me, "This is the water that flows into Galilee, which is to the east. Then it goes down upon Arabia and reaches as far as the sea to the outlet of the

water; and it will heal the waters. So it shall be that every living thing that moves, wherever the river goes, will live. There will be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters go there; for they will be healed, and everything will live wherever the river goes.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be upon us. Amen.

Brethren, let us now be remorseful before Him, Who suffered for us, and be fearful of Him, Who girded Himself with a towel, poured water in a basin and washed the feet of His Disciples with His pure hands. Let us bring forth fruits that are worthy of this great humility, which He manifested for our sake. Let us repent speedily from our sins, which we have committed. For, if we do not repent, then we will be spoken of in heaven as lovers of sin. What hope have we then, if we are driven out of heaven, if we are cast into condemna-tion? We will be repaid double for our sins, not only for those we com-mitted unknowingly, but also be-cause those

we committed knowingly are even worse; not only because we have sinned, but also because we have not repented.

Why did the sheep not know the voice of the Life-Giving True Shepherd, neither did they follow Him? Those, whom He hath purchased with His own blood, and for whom He gave Himself up; He, Who gave us His flesh to eat and His blood to drink! Jesus Christ, our Lord and Saviour; Jesus, God, the Son of the Most High God, Who dwells in the highest forever.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.

# The Pauline Epistle

1 Timothy 4:9-5:10

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to Timothy. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

This saying is faithful and worthy of all acceptance. For this purpose, we work hard and experience rejection, because we have placed our trust in the living God who is the Savior of all, especially of those who believe. Command and teach these things.

Let no one despise your youth, but be an example for those who believe, in word, in your way of life, in love, in spirit, in faith, and in purity. Until I come, devote yourself to public reading, encouragement and teaching. Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you by prophecy with the laying on of the hands of the council of presbyters. Be things. these attentive in yourself to them completely, so that your progress may be manifest to all. Watch yourself and your teaching. Continue in these things! In doing so, you will save both yourself and those who hear you.

Do not [sharply] rebuke an older man, but exhort him as a father; the younger men as brothers; older women as mothers; the younger as sisters, in all purity. Honor widows who are truly widows. But if any widow has children or grand-children, let them first learn how to carry out their religious duty towards their own family, and to repay their parents.

This is good and acceptable in the sight of God. Those who are truly widows and destitute are the ones who have placed their hope in God and who persevere in petitions and prayers night and day. But those who live in luxury are dead even as they live. Give strict orders regarding these matters, so that they may be without reproach. If anyone does not provide for his own, especially his own household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever! Only widows who are more than sixty years old and who were married to one man should be enrolled as widows. They should be approved by good works: having brought up children, been hospitable to strangers, washed the saints' feet, relieved the afflicted, and pursued every good work with attention.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

## Psalm 50:9, 12

A Psalm of David.

You will sprinkle me with hyssop, and I will be cleansed;
You will wash me, and I will be whiter than snow.
Create a clean heart in me, O God, and renew an upright spirit within me. *Alleluia*.

## John 13:1-17

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. John. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

Now, [it was just] before the feast of the Passover. Jesus knew that his time had come for him to depart from this world to the Father. Having loved his own who were in the world, he loved them to the end. During supper, the devil had already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot (Simon's son) to betray him. Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands and that he had come forth from God and was going to God, arose from supper and laid aside his outer garments. He took a towel and wrapped it around his waist. After that, he poured water into the basin and began to wash the disciples' feet, and wiped them with the towel that was wrapped around him. Then, he came to Simon Peter. Peter said to him, "Lord, are you going to wash my feet?"

Jesus answered him, "You do not know what I am doing now, but you will understand later."

Peter said to him, "You will never wash my feet!"

Jesus replied, "If I do not wash you, you have no part with me."

Simon Peter said to him, "Lord, not only my feet, but also my hands and my head!"

Jesus told him, "Someone who has bathed only needs to have his feet washed, apart from that he is completely clean. You are clean, but not all of you." For he knew who was going to betray him, and this is why he said, "You are not all clean." And so, after washing their feet, he put his outer garment back on, and sat down again. He said to them, "Do you know what I have done to you? You call me, 'Teacher' and 'Lord;' and you say so correctly, for this is what I am. If I then, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, you should also wash each other's feet. I have given you an example, so that you too would do as I have done to you. Amen, amen, I tell you; a servant is not greater than his master, neither is the one who is sent greater than he who sent him. Now that you know these things, blessed are you if you do them! Glory be to God forever.

# The Liturgy

# The Pauline Epistle

#### 1 Corinthians 11:23-34

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

For I received from the Lord what also I delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus on the night in which he was betrayed, took bread. When he had given thanks, he broke it, and said, "Take, eat. This is my body, which is broken for you. Do this in memory of me." Likewise, he also took the cup,

after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood. Do this, as often as you drink, in memory of me." For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until he comes. Therefore, whoever eats this bread or drinks the Lord's cup in a manner unworthy of the Lord will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let everyone do a self-examination, and then eat the bread and drink from the cup. For whoever eats and drinks unworthily eats and drinks judgment to himself, if such a one does not discern the body of the Lord. For this

reason, many among you are weak and sick, and many have fallen asleep. If we discerned ourselves, we would not be judged, but when we are judged, we are chastised by the Lord, so that we may not be condemned world. Therefore, with the brethren, when you come together for the Meal, wait for one another. But anyone who is hungry should eat at home, in fear that your coming together might be for judgment. Other matters, I will set in order when I come.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

# The Gospel Of Maundy Thursday

22:5ab, 40:10bc

A Psalm of David.

You have prepared a table before me against those that afflict me; [he] who ate of my bread has magnified deceit against me. *Alleluia*.

#### Matthew 26:20-29

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Matthew. Blessed he He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

When evening had come, he was reclining at the table with the Twelve disciples. As they were eating, he said, "Amen, I tell you that one of you will betray me."

They were extremely distressed, and each one began to ask him, "Surely not I, Lord?"

He answered, "He who dipped his hand with me in the dish is the one who will betray me. The Son of Man goes, even as it is written of him, but woe to that man through whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would be better for that man if he had not been born."

Judas, who betrayed him, said, "Surely not I, Rabbi?"

And Jesus replied, "You said it."

As they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed it, and broke it. He gave it to his disciples, saying, "Take, eat; this is my body." He took the cup, gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, "Drink [from] it all of you, for this is my blood of the new covenant which is shed for many, for the remission of sins. But I tell you that from now on, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it anew with you in my Father's Kingdom." Glory be to God forever.

## The Eleventh Hour of Maundy Thursday

Isaias 52:13-53:12

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Behold, My Servant shall have wisdom, and He shall be exalted and glorified exceedingly. Just as many shall be astonished at You, so Your form and glory shall be dishonored by men. Thus many nations shall marvel at Him, and kings shall shut their mouth, because they to whom no report was brought concerning Him shall see; and they who did not hear shall understand.

O Lord, who has believed our report, and to whom was the arm of the Lord revealed? We proclaimed His presence as a Child, as a Root in a thirsty land. He had no form or glory, and we saw Him; and He had no form or beauty. But in comparison to all men, His form was lacking in honor. He was a man in suffering and knew how to bear sickness. His face was turned away, and He was dishonored and not esteemed. He bears our sins and suffers for us, yet we consid-

ered Him to be in pain, suffering, and ill-treatment. But He was wounded because of our lawlessness, and became sick because of our sins. The chastisement of our peace was upon Him, and by His bruise we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray. Man has gone astray in his way, and the Lord delivered Him over for our sins. Although He was ill-treated, He opened not His mouth. He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and as a lamb is silent before his shearers, so He opens not His mouth. In His humiliation His judgment was taken away, and who will declare His generation? For His life is taken from the earth, and because of the lawlessness of My people He was led to death. I will appoint evil men for His burial and rich men for His death, because He committed no lawlessness, nor was deceit found in His mouth. The Lord wishes to cleanse Him of His wound, and if You give an offering for sin, Your soul shall see a long-lived seed. The Lord wishes to take away the pain of His soul, to show Him light, to form Him with understanding, and to pronounce righteous the Righteous One who serves many well; and He shall bear their sins. Therefore He shall inherit many, and will divide the spoil with the strong, because His soul was delivered over to death. He was considered among the lawless, and He bore the sins of many, and was delivered over because of their sins.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 49:17, 18

A Psalm of David.

You hate discipline,
and you cast My words behind you.

If you see a thief, you run with him,
and you keep company with adulterers.

Alleluia.

## John 13:21-30

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

After saying this, Jesus was troubled in spirit, and testified, "Amen, amen, I tell you that one of you will betray me!"

The disciples looked at one another, wondering who he was speaking about. One of his disciples, whom Jesus loved, was at the table, reclining close to Jesus' breast. Simon Peter then motioned to this disciple and said, "Ask who it is that he is speaking of!"

Since that disciple was reclining close to Jesus' breast, he asked him, "Lord, who is it?"

Jesus answered, "It is the one to whom I will give this piece of bread when I have dipped it." And so, when he had dipped the piece of bread, he gave it to Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot. Now, after [Judas received] the piece of bread, Satan entered into him.

Then Jesus said to him, "What you do, do quickly."

However, no one at the table knew why Jesus had said this to Judas. Some thought that because Judas had the money box, Jesus had told him, "Buy what we need for the feast," or that he should give something to the poor. And so, having received that piece of bread, Judas immediately went out. It was night. Glory be to God forever.

# Great and Holy Friday

# The First Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

## The Prophecies

Jeremiah 8:15-9:5

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

For behold, I send forth lethal serpents among you, for which there are no charms. They shall bite you mortally with the pain of your disturbed heart."

Behold, the voice of the daughter of my people cries out from a far land, "Is not the Lord in Zion? Is her King not there?" "No, because they provoked Me to anger with their carved images and foreign vanities." They will say, "The summer is gone, the harvest is past, and we are not saved."

I am saddened because of the ruin of the daughter of my people. Pains have seized me as one who gives birth. Is there no balm in Gilead? Is there no physician? Why is no healing taking place for the daughter of my people? Who will give water to my head and a fountain of tears to my eyes, that I might weep day and night for this people of mine, for the

wounded of the daughter of my people?

Who will give me lodging in a deserted place, that I might leave my people and depart from them? For they are all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

"They bent their tongues like a bow. Falsehood, not faith, prevails in the land. For they went from evil to evil, and have not known Me. Let each take heed to his neighbor, and not trust their brothers, for every brother will utterly deceive, and every friend will walk treacherously. Each will mock at his friend and not speak the truth. Their tongue learns to speak lies, and they do wrong. They do not pause to turn back. There is usury upon usury, deceit upon deceit. They are unwilling to know Me," [says the Lord.]

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

A Psalm of David.

O Lord, hear my prayer, and let my cry come to You. My enemies reproached me all day long, and those who praised me swore against me. *Alleluia*.

## John 13:33-14:25

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Children, I will be with you [only] a little longer. You will seek me, and now I tell you just as I told the Jews, 'Where I am going, you cannot come.' I give you a new commandment: that you love one another! Just as I have loved you, love also one another. This is how everyone will know that you are my disciples: if you have love for one another."

Simon Peter said to him, "Lord, where are you going?"

Jesus replied, "Where I am going, you cannot follow now, but later you shall follow {me}."

Peter asked, "Lord, why can I not follow you now? I will lay down my life for you!"

Jesus answered, "Will you lay down your life for me? Amen, amen, I tell you; before the rooster crows, you will disown me three times!"

"Do not let your heart be troubled. Have faith in God! Have also faith in me! In my Father's house are many mansions. If it were not so, I would have told you. I am going to prepare a place for you. If I go and prepare a place for you, I will return and receive you to myself, so that where I am, you may be there also. You know where I am going, and you know the way."

Thomas asked him, "Lord, we do not know where you are going! How can we know the way?"

Jesus replied to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father, except through me. If you had known me, you would have known my Father also. From now on, you know him, and you have seen him."

Philip said to him, "Lord, show us the Father, and that will be enough for us!"

Jesus answered, "I have been with you for such a long time, and still, do you not know me, Philip? Whoever has seen me has seen the Father! How can you say, 'Show us the Father?' Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and that the Father is in me? The words that I tell you, I do not speak from myself, but the Father who lives in me accomplishes his

works. Believe me that I am in the Father and that the Father is in me; or else believe on account of the works themselves. Amen, amen, I tell you; whoever believes in me will also accomplish the works that I accomplish and will do [even] greater works than these, because I am going to my Father. Whatever you will ask in my Name is what I will do, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you will ask anything in my Name, I will accomplish it. If you love me, keep my commandments!

I will pray to the Father and he will give you another Counselor to be with you forever, the Spirit of truth. The world cannot receive him because it does not see him and does not know him. You know him, because he lives with you and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans! I will come to you! In a short time, the world will no longer see me but you

will see me. Because I live, you also will live! In that day, you will know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you. Whoever has my commandments and keeps them, that person is someone who loves me. Whoever loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him and will reveal myself to him."

Judas (not Iscariot) asked him, "Lord, what has happened that you are about to reveal yourself to us, and not to the world?"

Jesus answered him, "Anyone who loves me will keep my word; my Father will love him and we shall come to him and make a home in him. Whoever does not love me does not keep my words. The word which you hear is not mine, but it belongs to the Father who sent me. I have said these things to you while still living with you. Glory be to God forever.

## John 14:26-15:25

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

But the Paraclete, the Holy Spirit whom the Father will send in my Name, will teach you all things and remind you of all that I said to you.

Peace I leave with you! My peace I give to you! I do not give to you as the world gives. Do not let your heart be troubled and do not let it be afraid.

You heard me tell you, 'I am going away, and I [shall] return to you.' If you loved me, you would have rejoiced because I said 'I am going to

my Father;' for the Father is greater than I. Now, I have told you before it happens so that, when it happens, you may believe. I will not speak with you much longer because the prince of the world is coming, and he has nothing in me. But so that the world may know that I love the Father, I do exactly as the Father has commanded me. Arise, let us be on our way!"

"I am the true vine, and my Father is the vinedresser. Every branch in me

that does not bear fruit, he takes away; and every branch that bears fruit, he prunes, so that it may bear more fruit. You have already been cleansed by the word that I have spoken to you. Remain in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit by itself unless it remains in the vine, neither can you, unless you remain in me. I am the vine, you [are] the branches! Whoever remains in me and I in him bears much fruit, for apart from me, you can do nothing. Anyone who does not remain in me is thrown out as a branch and is withered. Such branches are gathered, thrown into the fire, and burned! If you remain in me and if my words remain in you, you may ask whatever you desire and it will be done for you.

In this is my Father glorified: that you bear much fruit; and [this is how] you will be my disciples. Even as the Father has loved me, I also have loved you! Remain in my love! If you keep my commandments, you will remain in my love, even as I have kept my Father's commandments and remain in his love. I have told you these things so that my joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be complete.

This is my commandment: that you love one another, even as I have loved you. No one has a greater love than this: that someone would lay down his life for his friends. You are my friends, if you do whatever I command you. I no longer call you servants because the servant does not

know what his lord is doing. Instead, I have called you friends, because everything that I heard from my Father I have made known to you. You did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, so that you should go and bear fruit, and so that your fruit should remain. And so, whatever you will ask of the Father in my Name, he will give it to you.

I command these things to you, so that you may love one another.

If the world hates you, you know that it has hated me before it hated you. If you were of the world, the world would love its own! But you are not of the world, since I chose you out of the world, and so the world hates you. Remember what I told you: 'A servant is not greater than his lord.' If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you. If they kept my word, they will also keep yours. But they will do all these things to you on account of my Name, because they do not know the one who sent me. If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have had sin; but nowthey have no excuse for their sin! Whoever hates me also hates my Father. If I had not accomplished among them the works which no one else had done [before], they would not have had sin. But now, they have seen [those things] and yet they have hated both me and my Father. But this has happened so that the word which was written in their law may be fulfilled: 'They hated me without reason.' Glory be to God forever.

### John 15:26-16:33

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

When the Paraclete has come, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, he will bear witness to me. You also will bear witness, because you have been with me from the beginning."

"I have told you these things, so that you would not be caused to stumble. They will expel you from the synagogues! Yes, the time is coming when whoever kills you will think that he is offering {divine} service to God! They will do these things because they have not known the Father or me. But I have told you these things, so that when the time arrives, you may remember that I told you about them. I did not tell you these things from the beginning because I was with you. But now, I am going to him who sent me, and none of you is asking me, 'Where are you going?' But because I have told you these things, sorrow has filled your heart. Yet, I tell you the truth; it is to your advantage that I go away because if I do not go away, the Paraclete will not come to you. But if I go, I will send him to you. When he has come, he will convict the world about sin, about righteousness, and about judgment; about sin, because they do not believe in me; about righteousness, because I am going to my Father and you will not see me any more; about judgment, because the prince of this world has been judged.

I still have many things to tell you, but you cannot bear them now. However, when he, the Spirit of truth, has come, he will guide you into all truth because he will not speak from himself, but whatever he hears, he will speak. He will tell you of things that are yet to come. He will glorify me by taking from what is mine, and he will declare it to you. Everything the Father has is mine; therefore I said that he takes of [what is] mine and will declare it to you. In a little while, you will no longer see me, and then after a little while you will see me <because I go to the Father>."

At this, some of his disciples said to one another, "What is this that he issaying to us, 'In a little while, you will no longer see me, and then after a little while you will see me' and, 'because I go to the Father?" And so they kept asking, "What is this that he says, 'A little while?" We do not understand what he is saying!"

Now, Jesus perceived that they wanted to ask him [about these things], and he said to them, "Are you discussing among yourselves concerning

this, that I said, 'In a little while, you will no longer see me, and then after a little while you will see me?'

Amen, amen, I tell you that you will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice. You will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be turned into joy! When a woman gives birth, she hassorrow because her time has come. But when she has delivered the child, she does not remember the anguish any more because of the joy that a human being is born into the world. Therefore, you now have sorrow, but I will see you again; and your heart will rejoice, and no one will take your joy away from you!

In that day you will ask me no [more] questions. Amen, amen, I tell you; whatever you may ask of the Father in my Name, he will give it to you. Until now, you have asked nothing in my Name. Ask, and you will receive, so that your joy may be complete! I have told you these things in figures of speech. But the time is coming when I will no longer speak to you in figures of speech, but I will tell you plainly about the Father. In that day, you will ask in my Name.

And I do not tell you that I will pray to the Father for you, because the Father himself loves you because you have loved me and believed that I came forth from God. I came out from the Father, and I have come into the world. Again, I leave the world and return to the Father."

His disciples said to him, "Behold, now you speak plainly, not in figures of speech. Now we know that you know all things and we do not need for anyone to ask questions from you. By this we believe that you came forth from God."

Jesus answered them, "Do you now believe? Behold, the time is coming, yes, and it has now come, when you will be scattered, everyone to his own place, and you will desert me. Yet, I am not alone, because the Father is with me. I have told you these things so that in me you may have peace. In the world you have distress, but rejoice! I have overcome the world." Glory be to God forever.

## John 17:1-26

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Jesus said these things, and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, "Father, the time has come! Glorify your Son, so that your Son may also glorify you. Even as you gave him authority over all flesh, to give eternal life to all whom you have given him.

This is eternal life: that they should know you, the only true God,

and him whom you have sent, Jesus Christ.

I have glorified you on the earth! I have accomplished the work which you have given me to do! Now, Father, glorify me with yourself with the glory I had with you before the world existed. I revealed your Name to the people whom you have given

me out of the world. They were yours, and you have given them to me; they have kept your word. Now, they have known that all things you have given me are from you. The words you have given me, I have given to them. They have received them and they have known for certain that I came forth from you, and they have believed that you sent me. I pray for them; I do not pray for the world, but for those whom you have given me, for they are yours. All things that are mine are yours, and yours are mine, and I am glorified in them. I am no longer in the world, but these are [still] in the world, and I am coming to you. Holy Father, keep them through your Name which you have given me, so that they may be one, even as we are [one]. While I was with them in the world, I protected them in your Name. Those whom you have given me I have kept. None of them is lost, except the son of destruction, so that the Scripture might be fulfilled. But now I come to you, and I say these things in the world, so that they may have my joy made full in themselves. I have given them your word and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I do not pray that you would take them from the world, but that you would

protect them from the evil one. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them in your truth; your word is truth! As you sent me into the world, I too have sent them into the world. I sanctify myself for their sake, so that they too may be sanctified in truth. I do not pray only for these, but also for those who [will] believe in me through their word, so that they may all be one; even as you, Father, are in me, and I in you. May they be one in us, so that the world may believe that you sent me. The glory which you have given me, I have given to them, so that they may be one even as we are one; I in them, and you in me. May they be perfected into one, so that the world may know that you sent me, and [that you have] loved them, even as you have loved me. Father, I desire that those whom you have given me would be with me where I am, so that they may see my glory which you have given me, for you loved me before the foundation of the world. Righteous Father, the world has not known you, but I knew you; and these have known that you have sent me. I made your Name known to them, and I will [continue to] make it known; so that the love with which you loved me may be in them, and I in them." Glory be to God forever.

# The Third Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

## The Prophecies

#### Ezekiel 36:16-23

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Again the word of the Lord came to me, saying, "Son of man, the house of Israel dwelt upon their land, but they defiled it by their conduct and by their idols and uncleanness. Their conduct before me was like the uncleanness of a woman in her customary impurity. Therefore poured out My anger on them. I scattered them among the nations and dispersed them as chaff into the countries. I judged them according to their conduct and their sins. So when they came to the nations, wherever they went, they desecrated My holy name when they said, These are the people of the Lord, and they have come out of His land.' But I spared

them for the sake of My holy name, which the house of Israel desecrated among the nations wherever they went.

"Therefore say to the house of Israel, 'Thus says the Lord: "I will not do this for your sake, O house of Israel, but for the sake of My holy name, which you desecrated among the nations wherever you went. Thus I will sanctify My great name, desecrated among the nations, which you desecrated in their midst. Then the nations will know that I am the Lord, [when I am sanctified among you before their eyes.]\*

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

\*[] lacking in Coptic Reader

Psalm 108:1, 2, 3

A Psalm of David.

O God, do not pass over my praise in silence, for the mouth of a sinners and the mouth of a deceiver was opened against me; they spoke against me with a deceitful tongue. They surrounded me with words of hatred, and warred against me without cause. *Alleluia*.

#### The Third Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

### Matthew 26:30-35

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

After singing [the psalms], they went out to the Mount of Olives.

Then Jesus said to them, "All of you will stumble because of me tonight, for it is written, 'I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.' But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee."

But Peter replied, "Even if all [others] will stumble because of you, I never will!"

Jesus said to him, "Amen, I tell you that tonight, before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times."

Peter said to him, "Even if I must die with you, I will not deny you!" And all the disciples said likewise. *Glory be to God forever.* 

#### Mark 14:26-31

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

After singing a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

Jesus said to them, "All of you will be made to stumble because of me tonight, for it is written, 'I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered.' However, after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee." But Peter said to him, "Even if all fall away, I will not!"

Jesus said to him, "Amen, I tell you that today, this very night, before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times!"

But Peter insisted, "If I must die with you, I will not deny you!" And they all said the same thing. Glory be to God forever.

#### Luke 22:31b-39

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

"Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has asked to have you, so that he might sift you [all] like wheat! But I have prayed for you, that your faith would not fail. And you, when you have turned back, strengthen your brethren."

But Simon said, "Lord, I am ready to go with you both to prison and to death!"

Then Jesus replied, "I tell you, Peter, by the time the rooster crows today, you will deny three times that you know me!" Then Jesus asked them, "When I sent you out without purse, bag, or sandals, did you lack anything?"

They replied, "Nothing."

He then said to them, "But now, whoever has a purse should take it, and likewise a bag! Whoever has no sword should sell his cloak and buy one! For I tell you that what is written must still be fulfilled in me: 'He was

counted with transgressors.' For the things [written] concerning me are [reaching] a completion."

And the disciples exclaimed, "Lord, behold, here are two swords!", but he told them, "That is enough!"

Jesus came out, and went, as his custom was, to the Mount of Olives. His disciples also followed him. *Glory be to God forever*.

## John 18:1-2

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

When Jesus had spoken these words, he went out with his disciples over the brook [called] Kidron. A garden was there and he and his disciples entered. Now Judas, who betrayed him, also knew about the place because Jesus often met there with his disciples. *Glory be to God forever*.

# The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

# The Prophecies

### Ezekiel 22:23-28

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Again the word of the Lord came to me, saying, "Son of man, say to her, 'You are the land not rained on, neither has rain come upon you in the day of wrath.' Her leaders are like roaring lions seizing prey, who devour souls by domination and receive honors in wrongdoing; and your widows multiply in your midst. Her priests reject My law and desecrate My holy things. They no longer distinguish between the holy and the

profane, nor between the unclean and the clean. They have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths, and I am desecrated in their midst. Her rulers in her midst are like wolves seizing their prey, so as to shed blood and exploit others for greed. Her prophets who anoint them will fall because they see worthless and false prophecies, saying, 'Thus says the Lord,' but the Lord has not spoken.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Psalm 58:2, 68:21bc

A Psalm of David.

Deliver me from my enemies, O God, and redeem me from those who rise up against me. I waited for someone to sympathize with me, but there was none, and for comforters, but I did not find one.

Alleluia.

#### Matthew 26:36-46

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then Jesus arrived with them to a place called Gethsemane, and he said to his disciples, "Sit here, while I go there and pray." He took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and he began to feel sadness and anguish. Then, he said to them, "My soul is extremely sorrowful, even to death. Stay here, and watch with me."

He went a little forward, fell on his face, and prayed, saying, "My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass away from me; nevertheless, not what I will, but what you will."

When he came to the disciples and found them sleeping, he said to Peter, "Could you not watch with me for one hour? Watch and pray, so that you may not enter into temptation.

The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak."

Again, a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, "My Father, if this cup cannot pass away from me unless I drink it, let your will be done." Again, he came back [to the disciples] and found them asleep because their eyes were heavy. He left them again, went away, and prayed a third time, saying the same words. Then, he came to his disciples and told them, "Sleep on now, and take your rest. Behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners! Arise, let us go! Behold, he who betrays me is near." Glory be to God forever.

#### Mark 14:32-42

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

They arrived at a place which was named Gethsemane. Jesus said to his disciples, "Sit here while I pray." He took with him Peter, James, and John, and began to be greatly troubled and distressed. He said to them, "My soul is extremely sorrowful, even to death. Stay here, and watch."

He went forward a little, fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from him. He said, "Abba, Father, all things are possible to you. Please remove this cup from me. However, not what I desire, but what you desire."

He came back, found the disciples sleeping, and said to Peter, "Simon, are you sleeping? Could not you watch one hour? Watch and pray, that you may not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak!"

Again, he went away, and prayed, saying the same words. Once more, he returned, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy, and they did not know what to answer him. He came the third time and said to them, "Sleep on now, and take your rest. It is enough! The hour has come! Behold, the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Arise, let us be on our way, for behold, the one who betrays me is near." Glory be to God forever.

#### Luke 22:40-46

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Having arrived at the place, he said to them, "Pray that you do not enter into temptation!"

He then withdrew from them about a stone's throw [away], knelt down and prayed, saying, "Father, if you are willing, take this cup away from me. Nevertheless, not my will, but yours, be done."

And an angel from heaven appeared to him, strengthening him.

Being in agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat became like great drops of blood falling down on the ground.

When he rose up from his prayer, he came to the disciples and found them sleeping because of sorrow. He said to them, "Why do you sleep? Rise and pray that you may not enter into temptation!" *Glory be to God forever*.

## John 18:3-9

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Judas then, having taken a band of soldiers and some officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, came there with lanterns, torches, and weapons. Then Jesus, knowing all that was happening to him, went forward and said to them, "Who are you looking for?"

They answered, "Jesus of Nazareth." Jesus said to them, "I am he."

Judas (who betrayed him), was also standing with them. Now, when Jesus said to them, "I am he," they stepped backward and fell to the ground.

Again, Jesus asked them, "Who are you looking for?"

They replied, "Jesus of Nazareth."
Jesus answered, "I told you that I am he. Therefore, if you are looking for me, let these [my disciples] go

their way." [He said this] so that the word which he had spoken ("Of those whom you have given me, I have lost none") might be fulfilled. Glory be to God forever.

# The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

## The Prophecies

### Jeremiah 9:7-10

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Therefore thus says the Lord: "Behold, I will set them on fire and test them; I shall do so because of the evil of the daughter of My people. Their tongue is a wounding arrow, and the words of their mouth are deceitful. One speaks peaceably to his neighbor, but has hatred in his heart. Shall I not visit them for these things?" says the Lord. "Shall not My soul take vengeance on such a people as this? Take up a wailing on the

mountains and a lamentation on the paths of the desert; for they cease from being a people. They do not hear the sound of existence from the birds of the sky, nor even from cattle. They were astonished; they were gone. I will put Jerusalem into captivity, and it will become a dwelling place of serpents. I will make the cities of Judah desolate, beyond habitation."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Ezekiel 21:33-37

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"As for you, son of man, prophesy, and you shall say, 'Thus says the Lord to the sons of Ammon and to their shame,' and you shall say, 'O sword, sword, drawn for slaughter and for an end; arise, that you may glisten. While you are seeing a worthless vision, and while you are prophesying falsehood, and while you are handing over the necks of wounded and lawless men whose day

has come, whose end of wrongdoing has come at the proper time, turn back, and do not lodge in this place in which you were born, for I will judge you in your own land. I will pour out My wrath upon you; I will breathe upon you with the fire of My wrath, and deliver you into the hands of barbarians, skilled in working destruction. You will be fuel for the fire; your blood will be in the midst of

your land. There will be no remembrance of you; for I the Lord have spoken.' "

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 27:3cd, 4ab, 34:4

A Psalm of David.

[Those] who speak peace with their neighbour, but evil is in their hearts, give them, O Lord, according to their works, and according to the evil of their ways:

Let those who seek my soul be ashamed and embarrassed; let those who plot evil against me be turned back and disappointed. *Alleluia*.

#### Matthew 26:47-58

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

While he was still speaking, behold, Judas, one of the Twelve, arrived and with him came a great crowd with swords and clubs, sent from the chief priest and presbyters of the people. Now, he who betrayed Jesus gave them a sign, saying, "Whoever I kiss is the one. Seize him." Immediately, he came to Jesus, and said, "Hail, Rabbi!" and kissed him.

Jesus said to him, "Friend, why are you here?" Then, they came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him away. But behold, one of those who were with Jesus stretched out his hand, drew his sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, cutting off his ear. Then Jesus said to him, "Put your sword back into its place, for all those who take the sword will die by the sword. Do you not think that I

could ask my Father, and he would even now send me more than twelve legions of angels? How then would the Scriptures be fulfilled, that it must happen this way?"

In that hour, Jesus said to the crowd, "Have you come out as against a robber with swords and clubs to seize me? I sat every day in the temple, teaching, and you did not arrest me [there]. But all this has happened so that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled."

Then, all the disciples left him and fled.

Those who had arrested Jesus took him to Caiaphas the high priest where the scribes and the presbyters were assembled. But Peter followed Jesus from a distance, to the court of the high priest. Having entered in, he sat

with the officers to see [what would happen in] the end.

Glory be to God forever.

### Mark 14:43-54

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

Immediately, while he was still speaking, Judas, one of the Twelve, arrived. With him came a crowd with swords and clubs, sent by the chief priests, the scribes, and the presbyters. Now, the betrayer had given them a sign, saying, "The one I will kiss is the man; arrest him and lead him away under guard." So when the traitor came, he immediately went up to Jesus and said, "Rabbi! Rabbi!" and kissed him. They laid their hands on him and arrested him. But one of those who stood by drew his sword, and struck the servant ofthe high priest, cutting offhis ear.

Jesus told them, "Have you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs to seize me? Every day I was with you in the temple, teaching,

and you did not arrest me! But this is [taking place] so that the Scriptures might be fulfilled."

All his disciples left him and fled. A certain young man was following Jesus, who only wore a linen cloth [as a tunic]. They grabbed him, but he left the linen cloth [behind], and fled from them naked.

They led Jesus away to the high priest and all the chief priests, the presbyters, and the scribes also came with him.

Peter had followed Jesus from a distance, right into the courtyard of the high priest. He was sitting with the officers, warming himself in the light of the fire. Glory be to God forever.

#### Luke 22:47-55

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

While he was still speaking, behold, a multitude [came], and he who was called Judas, one of the Twelve, was leading them. He came near to Jesus to kiss him, but Jesus said to him, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?"

When those who were around him saw what was about to happen, they said to him, "Lord, shall we strike with the sword?" And one of them struck the servant of the high priest, and cut offhis right ear.

But Jesus said, "Let me at least do this"—and he touched the servant's ear, and healed him. Then Jesus said to the chief priests, captains of the temple, and presbyters who had come against him, "Have you come out as against one leading a rebellion, with swords and clubs? When I was with you in the temple every day, you did not stretch out your hands against me! But this is your hour, and the power of the darkness."

They arrested him and led him away, and brought him into the high

priest's house. But Peter followed from a distance. When people had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard and sat down together, Peter also sat among them. Glory be to God forever.

### John 18:10-14

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Then Simon Peter, who had a sword, drew it and struck the high priest's servant, cutting off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. Jesus commanded Peter, "Put the sword into its sheath! Shall I not drink the cup the Father has given me?"

At this, the band of soldiers, the commanding officer, and the officers of the Jews seized Jesus and bound him. They first led him to Annas because he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas who was the high priest that year. Now, it was Caiaphas who had advised the Jews that it was better that one man should perish for the [entire] people. Glory be to God forever.

# The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

# The Prophecies

Isaias 27:11-28:15

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

[And after a time, there will be nothing green in it because of the withering.]\* Come here, you women who come from that sight. For it is a people of no understanding; therefore He who made them will have no compassion on them, neither He who formed them; and He will show them no mercy. And it shall come to pass in that day that the Lord will close it from the channel of the river to the

Brook of Egypt. And you will gather the sons of Israel one by one. So it shall be in that day that they shall blow the great trumpet, and the lost ones in the country of the Assyrians and in Egypt will come, and they shall worship the Lord on the holy mountain in Jerusalem.

Woe to the crown of arrogance, the hirelings of Ephraim, the flower that fell from the glory on top of the

fertile mountain, those who are drunk without wine. Behold, the anger of the Lord is a strong and harsh thing, like a falling hail where there is no shelter, falling violently like a great force of water, sweeping away the country. He shall bring relief for the earth with His hands. The crown of arrogance, the hirelings of Ephraim, will be trampled underfoot. But the flower that fell from the hope of the glory on the top of the high mountain shall be like the forerunner of the fig. He who sees it wishes to swallow it before he gets it in his hand. In that day, the Lord of hosts shall be the crown of hope, woven of glory, to the remnant of My people. They shall be left in a spirit of judgment upon judgment and for the strength of those who prevent slaying. For these are led astray with wine and are deceived by strong drink. Priest and prophet are out of their minds by reason of wine; they stagger because of drunkenness; they go astray. This is delusion. A curse will devour this counsel, for this counsel was for the

sake of covetousness. To whom have we reported evils and declared a message? Those weaned from milk and withdrawn from the breasts. Expect affliction upon affliction, hope upon hope, yet a little, yet a little. By reason of the contempt of lips and another tongue they will speak to this people, saying to them, "This is the rest for the hungry, and this is the affliction," but they would not listen. The teaching of the Lord God will be for them affliction upon affliction, hope upon hope, yet a little, yet a little, so they may go and fall backward; and they will be in danger, crushed and conquered. Therefore hear the word of the Lord, you afflicted men and rulers of this people in Jerusalem. Because you said, "We made a covenant with Hades, and are in agreement with death, and if the rushing storm passes through, it will not come upon us, for we made falsehood our hope, and in falsehood we shall be protected".

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

\*[] lacking in Coptic Reader

### Psalm 2:1, 2, 4, 5

A Psalm of David.

Why do the nations rage,
and the peoples meditate on vain things?
The kings of the earth made their stand
and the rulers gathered together
against the Lord and against His Christ.
He Who dwells in the heavens will laugh at them;
the Lord will mock them.
Then He will speak to them in His wrath,
and trouble them in His anger.

Alleluia.

#### Matthew 26:59-75

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Now, the chief priests, the presbyters, and the whole council were looking for a false witness against Jesus, so that they might put him to death, and they found none. Even though many false witnesses were coming forward, they found none [valid]. But at last, two false witnesses came forward, and they said, "This man said, 'I am able to destroy the sanctuary of God, and to build it in three days."

The high priest stood up and said to Jesus, "Have you no answer? What is this that these people testify against you?" But Jesus remained quiet. The high priest told him, "I adjure you by the living God, to tell us whether you are the Christ, the Son of God."

Jesus replied, "You have said it! Nevertheless, I tell you that after this, you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, coming on the clouds of heaven."

Then the high priest tore his vestment and exclaimed, "He has spoken blasphemy! Why do we need any more witnesses? Behold, now you have heard his blasphemy. What do you think?"

They answered, "He deserves death!" Then, they spit in his face and beat him with their fists. And some slapped him, saying, "Prophesy to us, O Christ! Who hit you?"

As Peter was sitting outside in the court, a servant-girl came to him and said, "You too were with Jesus, the Galilean!"

But he denied it before them all, saying, "I do not know what you are talking about."

When he had gone out onto the porch, someone else saw him and said

to those who were there, "This man also was with Jesus of Nazareth."

Again, Peter denied it with an oath, "I do not know the man!"

After a little while those who stood by came and said to Peter, "Surely you are also one of them, for your speech reveals that you are [a Galilean]."

Then, he began to curse and swear, "I do not know the man!"

Immediately, the rooster crowed. Peter then remembered the word which Jesus had said to him, "Before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times." He went out and wept bitterly. Glory be to God forever.

#### Mark 14:55-72

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

They led Jesus away to the high priest and all the chief priests, the presbyters, and the scribes also came with him.

Peter had followed Jesus from a distance, right into the courtyard of the high priest. He was sitting with the officers, warming himself in the light of the fire. Now, the chief priests and the whole council were seeking witnesses [to testify] against Jesus in order to put him to death. But they could not find any. Many gave false testimony against him, and their testimony did not agree with each other. Some stood up, and bore false witness against Jesus, saying: "We heard him say, I will destroy this sanctuary that is made with hands, and in three days; I will build another made without hands." Even so, their testimony did not agree.

The high priest stood up in their midst and asked Jesus, "Do you have no answer? What is this which these testify against you?" But Jesus remained silent and answered noth-

ing. Again, the high priest asked him, "Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?"

Jesus replied, "I am. You will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming with the clouds of the sky."

At this, the high priest tore his robes and said, "What further need do we have for witnesses? You have heard the blasphemy! What is your decision?" And they all condemned him as deserving death. Some began to spit on him, to blindfold him, and to beat him with fists, saying, "Prophesy!" And the officers struck him with the palms of their hands.

As Peter was in the courtyard below, one of the maidservants of the high priest came in, and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked at him, and said, "You were also with Jesus the Nazarene!"

But he denied it, saying, "I neither know or understand what you are talking about!" He went out on the porch, and the rooster crowed. When the servant girl saw him there, she began to tell those who stood by, "This is one of them!" But again, he denied it. A little while later, those who stood by again said to Peter, "Surely you are one of them! You are a Galilean, and your speech shows it." But Peter began to invoke a curse on himself and to swear, "I do

not know this man of whom you speak!" The rooster crowed the second time, and Peter remembered the word Jesus had spoken to him, "Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times." When he thought about that, he broke down and cried. *Glory be to God forever.* 

#### Luke 22:56-65

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

A certain servant girl saw him as he sat in the light, and looking intently at him, she said, "This man also was with him!"

But Peter denied Jesus, saying, "Woman, I do not know him!"

After a little while, someone else saw him, and said, "You also are one of them!"

But Peter answered, "Sir, I am not!"

After about one hour had passed, another insisted, saying, "Truly, this man also was with him, for he is a Galilean!"

But Peter said, "Sir, I do not know what you are talking about!" And

immediately, while he was still speaking, a rooster crowed. Then the Lord turned, and looked at Peter, and Peter remembered the Lord's word, how he had said to him, "Before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times." So Peter went out and wept bitterly.

Now, the men who held Jesus were mocking him and beating him. Having blindfolded him, they struck him on the face and asked him, "Prophesy! Who is the one who struck you?" They said many other insulting things to him. Glory be to God forever.

## John 18:15-27

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Simon Peter followed Jesus, as did another disciple. Now, that disciple was known to the high priest and entered in with Jesus into the high priest's courtyard. But Peter was standing at the door outside. So, the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to the woman who guarded the door, and brought Peter in. Then the servantgirl who kept the door asked Peter, "Are you also one of this man's disciples?"

Peter replied, "I am not!"

Now, it was cold, and the servants and officers were standing there, around a charcoal fire they had made. As they were warming themselves, Peter was with them, standing and warming himself.

Meanwhile, the high priest asked Jesus about his disciples, and about his teaching. Jesus answered him, "I spoke openly to the world. I always taught in synagogues, and in the temple, where the Jews always meet. I said nothing in secret! Why do you ask me? Ask those who have heard me what I told them. Behold, these people know what I said."

When Jesus had said this, one of the officers standing by slapped him with his hand, saying, "Do you answer the high priest like that?"

Jesus replied, "If I have spoken evil, testify to the evil; but if [I have spoken] well, why do you beat me?"

Annas sent him bound to Caiaphas, the [ruling] high priest. Now, while Simon Peter was standing and warming himself, people said to him, "You are not also one of his disciples, are you?"

Peter denied it, and said, "I am not!"

One of the servants of the high priest, being a relative of the man whose ear Peter had cut off, said, "Did not I see you in the garden with him?"

At this, Peter denied it again, and immediately the rooster crowed. *Glory be to God forever*.

# The First Hour of Great and Holy Friday

# The Prophecies

# Deuteronomy 8:19c-9:24

From the book of Deuteronomy of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen. [Then Moses said to the children of Israel,]

I testify against you today [before heaven and earth]\*, you shall surely perish. As the remaining nations the Lord destroys before your face, so you shall perish, because you would not be obedient to the voice of the Lord your God.

"Hear, O Israel, You are to cross over the Jordan today and go in to inherit nations greater and mightier than yourself, cities great and fortified up to heaven, a people, great and large and tall, the sons of Anak, whom you know and of whom you heard it said, 'Who can stand against the face of the sons of Anak?' Therefore understand today, the Lord your God is He who goes over before you as a consuming fire. He will destroy them and turn them from your face; and you will destroy them, as the Lord said to you. Do not say in

your heart, after the Lord your God consumes these nations before you, saying, 'Because of my righteousness the Lord brought me in to inherit this good land'; but because of ungodliness of these nations, Lord will destroy them before your face. It is not because of your righteousness or the uprightness of your heart that you are going in to inherit their land, but because of the ungodliness of these nations, the Lord will destroy them before your face, that He may establish His covenant He swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Thus you will know today, the Lord your God is not giving you this good land to inherit because of your righteousness, for you are a stiff-necked people. Remember, do not forget how you provoked the Lord your God to wrath in the desert. From the day you came out of Egypt until you came into this land, you continued being disobedient to the Lord. Also in Horeb you provoked the Lord, and the Lord was angry enough with you to destroy you, when I went up into the mountain to receive the tablets of stone, the tablets of the covenant the Lord established with you; and I stayed on the mountain forty days and forty nights. I neither ate bread nor drank water. Then the Lord delivered two tablets of stone to me, written with the finger of God, and on them were all the words the Lord spoke to you on the mountain, in the

day of the assembly. And it came to pass, at the end of forty days and forty nights, the Lord gave me the two tablets of stone, the tablets of the covenant.

"Then the Lord said to me, 'Arise, go down quickly from here, for your people you brought out of Egypt have acted lawlessly; they turned aside quickly from the way I commanded them; they made themselves a molten image.' Furthermore, the Lord spoke to me, saying, 'I told you once and twice, I see this people, and indeed they are a stiff-necked people. Let Me destroy them and blot out their name from under heaven; and I will make of you a nation greater and stronger and larger than they.'

"So I turned and came down from the mountain, and the mountain burned with fire; and the two tablets were in my two hands. Then I looked, and you had sinned against the Lord your God and made for yourselves a molten image. You turned quickly from the way the Lord commanded you. Then I took the two tablets and threw them down with my two hands, and broke them before you. And I prayed before the Lord a second time, as at the first, forty days and forty nights; I neither ate bread nor drank water, because of all your sins you committed in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord your God to provoke Him. For I was afraid because of the anger and the wrath, for the Lord was provoked by

you to destroy you. But the Lord listened to me at this time also. The Lord was also very angry with Aaron and would have destroyed him; so I also prayed for Aaron at that time. Then I took the sin you committed, the calf you made, and burned it with fire, and crushed it, and ground it very small until it was as fine as dust; and I threw its dust into the brook that descended from the mountain.

"Also at the Burning and the Temptation and the Graves of Lust, you provoked the Lord your God to wrath. Likewise, when the Lord sent you from Kadesh Barnea, saying, 'Go up and inherit the land I give you,' then you disobeyed the word of the Lord your God, and you did not believe Him nor listen to His voice. You were disobedient to the Lord from the day He became known to you.

Glory to the Holy Trinity

\* [] Not in OSB, added from Coptic.

#### Isaias 1:2-9

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Hear, O heavens, and listen, O earth. For the Lord has spoken: "I have begotten and brought up sons, but they rejected Me. The ox knows its owner and the donkey its master's crib; but Israel does not know Me, and the people do not understand Me." Alas, sinful nation, a people full of sins, an evil seed, lawless children. They forsook the Lord; they provoked to anger the Holy One of Israel. Why should you still be struck as you continue in lawlessness? The whole head is in pain, and the whole heart in sadness. From the feet all the way to the head, there is no soundness in them, only wounds and bruises and festering sores. They have not been closed or bandaged, or soothed with ointment. Your land is desolate; your cities are burned with fire. Strangers take over your land in your presence and it is made desolate, overthrown by foreign people. So the daughter of Zion is forsaken, like a tent in a vineyard, like a hut in a garden of cucumbers, like a besieged city. Unless the Lord of hosts had left us a seed, we would have become like Sodom and been made like Gomorrah.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### Jeremiah 22:29-23:6a

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"O land, land, hear the word of the Lord: Write this man as a banished man, for none at all from his seed shall be raised to sit on the throne of David, or still as a ruler in Judah.'" "Woe to the shepherds who scatter and destroy the sheep of My pasture!" Therefore thus says the Lord against those who tend My people: "You have scattered My sheep and driven them out. You did not care for them. Behold, I shall punish you according to your evil practices. I will receive the remnant of My people from every land where I have driven them. I will establish them in their pasture, and they shall increase and be multiplied. I will set

up shepherds over them who will feed them. They shall fear no more, nor be terrified," says the Lord.

"Behold, days are coming," says the Lord, "when I will raise up for David the Righteous Orient, and a King shall reign. He will understand and bring about judgment and righteousness on the earth. In His days Judah will be saved, and Israel shall dwell in confidence."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## Jeremiah (No reference, Coptic only)

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And Jeremiah said to Pashhur, "You were resisting the truth for sometime with your father and your children who did sin worse than you. For they set a price to him who has no price, and grieved him who heals sickness and forgives sin. They took the price upon which the sons of

Israel agreed, thirty pieces of silver. And gave it to the potter's house. As the Lord commanded me, so I say. The judgment of perdition will be upon them and their children forever, for they judged innocent blood.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Wisdom 2:12-22

From the book of Wisdom of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"Let us lie in ambush for the righteous man,

Because he is useless to us and opposes our deeds;

He denounces us for our sins against the law

And accuses us of sins against our upbringing.

He claims to have knowledge of God,

And he calls himself a child of the Lord.

He has become for us as a refutation of our purposes;

Even seeing him is a burden to us, Because his life is unlike that of others;

For his paths go in a different direction.

We are considered by him as a hybrid,

And he avoids our ways as something immoral.

He considers the last things of the righteous as blessed

And pretends that God is his Father.

Let us see if his words are true,

And let us put these last things to the test at the end of his life.

For if the righteous man is a son of God, He will help him,

And deliver him from the hand of those who oppose him.

Let us test him with insult and torture

That we may know his gentleness

And test his patient endurance.

Let us condemn him to a shameful death,

For there shall be a visitation because of his words."

So they reasoned these things

And were led astray,

For their malice blinded them.

But they did not know the mysteries of God,

Nor hope for the wages of holiness,

Nor judge the reward of blameless souls.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Zechariah 11:11b-14

From the book of Zechariah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

[And in that day they will be scattered about. And the Canaanites shall know]\* the flock is kept safe, for this is the word of the Lord. And I shall say to them, "If it is fitting in your judgment, give me my payment, or refuse it." And they established my wage at thirty pieces of silver. And the Lord said to me, "Drop them into the smelting furnace and see if it is

proven, as in the same manner I was proven for their sake." And I took the thirty pieces of silver and threw them into the smelting furnace in the house of the Lord. And I threw aside the second staff, the Line, to disband the possessions between Judah and Israel.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

\* [] Lacking in Kitchener

#### Micah 7:1-8

From the book of Micah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Woe is me! For I have become like one harvesting stubble, like one gleaning small grapes after the vintage grapes are picked, but not finding for myself any cluster of first fruit to eat. Woe is me, O my soul! For the Godfearing man has perished from the earth, and there is no one upright among the men. They all lie in wait, even unto blood, and each one grievously oppresses his neighbor. They prepare their hands for evil; the

prince demands a gift, and the judge speaks flattering words; it is the desire of their soul. "Thus I shall take away their good things as the moth who eats away, and as one proceeding by the rule in the day of the watch. Alas! alas! the time of your vengeance is come; now shall be their lamentation. Do not trust in friends, nor put your hope in those who govern. Beware of your wife and do not tell her anything. For a son dishonors his father,

a daughter will rise up against her mother, a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; a man's enemies are all the people of his own house."

But I will look to the Lord. I will wait for God my Savior, for my God will hear me. Do not rejoice over me, O my enemy, for though I have fallen, yet will I arise, because even if I should sit in darkness, the Lord will be a light to me.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Saint John Chrysostom. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

What shall we say, beloved brethren, about the treachery of Judas, who surrendered his Lord. It is said, that one of the twelve, namely Judas Iscariot, went and said unto the high priests, "What will ye give me and I will deliver Him unto you?" And they promised him thirty pieces of silver. What great foolishness!

How evil can love of money be! that which is the root of all evil. For when he coveted it, he sold his Good Master. How evil is the love of money! It is the root of all evil, and the souls that fall prey to it become mad, and ignorant of themselves,

without knowledge of everything, and forsak-ing the law of nature. Their heart fails and they are stupefied.

Consider how much goodness the love of money drove out from the soul of Judas. For our Lord Jesus Christ spoke to them openly about the terrors of Hades and the joys of the Kingdom of heaven. For everyone knows the torment of the sinners and the honour due to those who strive to save themselves.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Saint John Chrysostom, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen

Psalm 26:12bc, 34:11, 12a, 16b

A Psalm of David.

For false witnesses have risen against me and injustice has deceived itself. False witnesses rose up against me,

asking me things I knew nothing about; They repaid me evil for good, they gnashed their teeth at me. *Alleluia*.

### Matthew 27:1-14

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

In the morning, all the chief priests and the presbyters of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: and they bound him, led him away, and delivered him up to Pontius Pilate, the governor. When Judas, who had betrayed him, saw that Jesus was condemned, he felt remorse and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and presbyters, saying, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood."

But they answered, "What is that to us? You see to it."

He threw the pieces of silver in the sanctuary, and departed. He then went away and hanged himself. The chief priests took the pieces of silver, saying, "It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, since it is the price of blood." They took counsel and bought the potter's field with the money, [as a place] to bury strangers. Therefore, that field was called "The Field of Blood" even to this day. Thus, what was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled:

They took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him upon whom a price had been set,

whom some of the children of Israel priced,

and they gave them for the potter's field,

as the Lord commanded me.

Now, Jesus stood before the governor and the governor asked him, "Are you the King of the Jews?"

Jesus answered, "And so, you say."

But when he was accused by the chief priests and the presbyters, he answered nothing. Pilate then said to him, "Do you not hear how many charges they present against you?"

Jesus gave him no answer, not even one word, so that the governor was astonished. *Glory be to God forever*.

#### Mark 15:1-5

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

As soon as it was the morning, the chief priests, the presbyters, the scribes and the whole council held a

consultation. Having bound Jesus, they

carried him away and delivered him to Pilate. Pilate asked him, "Are you the King of the Jews?"

And Jesus answered, "You have said it."

The chief priests accused him of many things. Again, Pilate asked him, "Do you have no answer? See how many charges they bring against you!"

But Jesus made no further answer, so that Pilate as astonished. *Glory be to God forever*.

#### Luke 22:66-23:12

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

As soon as it was day, the assembly of the presbyters of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes. They brought Jesus into their council, saying: "If you are the Christ, tell us."

But Jesus said to them, "If I tell you, you will not believe, and if I question [you], you will not answer me or release me. But from now on, the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of the Power of God."

They all asked, "Are you then the Son ofGod?" He said to them, "You say it because I am."

Then they exclaimed, "Why do we need any more witness? For we ourselves have heard from his own mouth!"

Their whole group arose and brought Jesus before Pilate. They began to accuse him, saying, "We found this man perverting the nation, forbidding to pay taxes to Caesar and saying that he himself is Christ, a king."

So Pilate questioned him, saying, "Are you the King ofthe Jews?" Jesus replied, "You say it."

Pilate said to the chief priests and to the crowd, "I find no basis for a charge against this man."

But they insisted, saying, "He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee [and] even to this place." But when Pilate heard Galilee mentioned, he asked if the man was a Galilean. When he found out that Jesus was from Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who was also in Jerusalem during those days.

Now, when Herod saw Jesus, he was extremely glad because he had desired to see him for a long time as he had heard many things about him, and he hoped to see some miracle done by him. He questioned Jesus with many words, but Jesus gave no reply. [Meanwhile], the chief priests and the scribes stood by, vehemently accusing him. Then Herod and his soldiers humiliated him and mocked Jesus. Dressing him in a luxurious

robe, they sent him back to Pilate. And Herod and Pilate became friends that very day, [although] before this, they had been enemies. Glory be to God forever.

### John 18:28-40

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Then, Jesus was taken from Caiaphas to the Praetorium. It was early, and the Jews themselves did not enter into the Praetorium in order not to be made ritually impure and to be able to eat the Passover. For this reason, Pilate went out to them and asked, "What accusation do you bring against this man?"

"If he were not a criminal," they replied, "we would not have handed him over to you."

At this, Pilate said to them, "Take him yourselves and judge him according to your law."

Then, the Jews told him, "It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death!" (This was to fulfill the word which Jesus had spoken might be fulfilled, by which he had indicated by what kind of death he would die).

So Pilate went back into the Praetorium. Having called Jesus, he asked him, "Are you the King ofthe Jews?"

Jesus answered, "Do you say this by yourself, or did others tell you about me?"

Pilate answered, "I am not a Jew, am I? Your own nation and the chief

priests delivered you to me. What have you done?"

Jesus replied, "My Kingdom is not of this world! If my Kingdom were of this world, my servants would have fought so that I would not be delivered to the Jews. But as it is, my Kingdom is not from here."

Pilate therefore said to him, "Are you a king then?"

Jesus answered, "You say that I am a king. I was born and I have come into the world for this reason: that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is 'of the truth' listens to my voice."

Pilate said to him, "What is truth?"

When he had said this, he went out again to the Jews, and said, "I find no basis for a charge against him. But you have a custom, that I should release someone to you at the Passover. Therefore, do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?"

Then they all shouted back, "Not this man, but Barabbas!" Now Barabbas was a rebel. Glory be to God forever.

# The Third Hour of Great and Holy Friday

### The Prophecies

Genesis 48:1-19a

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now it came to pass after these things that Joseph was told, "Indeed your father is sick"; and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim, and went to Jacob. Thus Jacob was told, "Look, your son Joseph is coming to you"; and Israel strengthened himself and sat up on the bed. Then Jacob said to Joseph, "My God appeared to me at Luz in the land of Canaan and blessed me and said to me, Behold, I will increase and multiply you; and I will make of you a gathering of nations, and give this land to your seed after you as an everlasting possession.'

"Now therefore, your two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, who were born to you in the land of Egypt before I came to you in Egypt, are mine; as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine. Your offspring whom you beget after them shall take possession of their inheritances within the tribes of their brothers. But as for me, when I came from Mesopotamia of Syria, Rachel died beside me in the land of Canaan on the way, when there was but a little distance to go to Ephrath; and I buried her there

on the way to Ephrath" (that is, Bethlehem).

Then Israel saw Joseph's sons, and said, "Who are these with you?" So Joseph said to his father, "They are my sons God gave me here." Jacob then said, "Bring them to me that I may bless them." Now the eyes of Israel were dim by reason of old age, and he could not see. Then Joseph brought them near him, and he kissed and embraced them. Then Israel said to Joseph, "I had not thought to see your face; but in fact, God has also shown me your seed." So Joseph brought them from beside his knees, and they bowed down with their face to the ground.

Then Joseph took them both, Ephraim with his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh with his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near him. Thus Israel stretched out his right hand and laid it on Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand on Manasseh's head, guiding his hands knowingly, for Manasseh was the firstborn. Then he blessed them and said:

"God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac were wellpleasing,

The God who has fed me all my life long to this day,

The Angel who redeemed me from all evil,

Bless these lads;

Let my name be named upon them,

And the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac;

And let them grow into a great multitude in the midst of the earth." took hold of his father's hand to remove it from Ephraim's head to Manasseh's head. So Joseph said to his father, "Not so, my father, for this one is the firstborn; put your right hand on his head." But his father refused and said, "I know, my son, I know,"

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Isaias 50:4-9

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"The Lord gives Me the tongue of the learned, so as to know when to speak a word at a fitting time; and He causes My ear to listen each morning. The Lord's instruction opens My ears, and I am not disobedient, nor do I contradict Him.

"I gave My back to whips, and My cheeks to blows; and I turned not away My face from the shame of spitting. The Lord became My helper; therefore, I was not disgraced. But I

made My face like a solid rock and knew I would not be ashamed. For He who pronounces Me righteous draws near. Who is he who judges Me? Let him oppose Me at the same time. Who is he who judges Me? Let him come near Me. Behold, the Lord will help Me. Who will harm Me? Behold, all of you will grow old like a garment, and old age will devour you, as a moth does a garment.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Isaias 3:9c-15

Again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Woe to their soul, for they planned evil upon themselves, saying, "Let us hand over the righteous man, for he is burdensome to us." They shall eat the fruit of their doings. Woe to the wicked! It shall be ill with him, for the reward of his hands shall be given him. "O My people, your

punishers gather you, and those who make demands of you rule over you. O My people, those who bless you lead you astray and trouble the path of your feet." The Lord stands up to plead and stands to judge His people. The Lord will enter into judgment with the elders of His people and His

princes: "For you set fire to My vineyard and the plunder of the poor is in your houses. What do you mean by crushing My people and grinding the faces of the poor?"

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Isaias 63:1-7a

And again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Who is this who comes from Edom with red garments from Bozrah, so beautiful in His apparel, with force of strength? "I speak of righteousness and saving judgment." Why are Your garments red and Your apparel as one who treads in a winepress? "I am full of the treading of grapes, and there is no man with Me among the nations. I trampled them in My anger, and crushed them like earth, and brought down their blood to the ground. For the day of

recompense has come upon them, and the year of redemption has arrived. I looked, but there was no helper; and I observed, but there was no one to help; therefore, My arm delivered them, and My anger was suddenly present. So I trampled them in My wrath and brought their blood down to the ground."

I remembered the Lord's mercy, the praises of the Lord in all things in which the Lord recompenses us.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## Job 29:21-30:10

From the book of Job the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"Men heard and listened to me And kept silence for my counsel.

At my word they did not speak again,

And they were very glad when I spoke to them.

They waited for my speech

As the thirsty earth for the rain.

If I laughed at them, they did not believe it,

And the light of my countenance did not fail.

I chose the way for them and sat as a ruler;

And I dwelt as a king in the army, As one who comforts mourners. "But now they laugh me to scorn,

Men younger than I, whose fathers I disdained;

Whom I did not deem worthy to be put

With the dogs of my pastures.

Indeed, what profit is the strength of their hands to me?

For them the full term of life was lost.

In want and famine, they are childless.

Yesterday they fled to a waterless desert in anguish and misery.

They are those who surround the noisy salt places,

Who have salty herbs for their food,

And who are also considered worthless

And deficient of every good thing, And chew on the roots of trees because of their great hunger.

Thieves have risen up against me, Whose houses were holes in the rocks,

Who cry out among the rustling bushes

And live under the wild shrubs.

They are the sons of fools and dishonored men,

Whose name and fame were extinguished from the earth.

"But now I am their lyre,

And they have me as their byword.

They detest me and keep their distance.

They do not hesitate to spit in my face.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 37:18, 21:17ab

A Psalm of David.

For I am ready for scourges, and my pain is ever with me. a pack of dogs surround me, and an assembly of evil doers enclose me. *Alleluia*.

#### Matthew 27:15-26

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Now, on the [occasion of the] feast, the governor had the custom to release one prisoner to the crowd, whoever they desired. At that time, they had a notable prisoner called Barabbas. When they were gathered, Pilate asked them, "Who do you want me to release to you? Barabbas, or Jesus, who is called Christ?" For he knew that it was because of envy that they had arrested him.

While Pilate was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent a note to

him that said, "Have nothing to do with that righteous man, for today, I have suffered many things in a dream because of him." Now, the chief priests and the presbyters convinced the crowds to ask for Barabbas and to destroy Jesus. But the governor asked them, "Which one of the two do you want me to release to you?"

They said, "Barabbas!" Pilate said to them, "What then shall I do to Jesus, who is called Christ?" They all replied, "Let him be crucified!" The

governor asked, "Why? What evil has he done?" But they cried out loudly, saying, "Let him be crucified!"

And so, when Pilate saw that nothing was being gained, but rather that a riot was starting, he took water and washed his hands in front of the crowd, saying, "I am innocent of the blood of this righteous person. You see to it."

All the people answered, "May his blood be on us, and on our children!"

At this, he released Barabbas to them, but had Jesus flogged and delivered to be crucified. Glory be to God forever.

### Mark 15:6-25

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

Now, he used to release to the Jews one prisoner on the occasion of the feast, whichever one they asked of him. There was one called Barabbas,

who was then in prison with the rebels who had committed murder during the uprising. The multitude, crying aloud, began to ask Pilate to do as he always did for them. Pilate answered them, "Do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?" For he understood that it was from envy that the chief priests had delivered Jesus. But the chief priests stirred up the crowd so that Pilate would release Barabbas to them, instead [of Jesus]. Pilate again asked them, "What then should I do to the one whom you call the King of the Jews?"

"Crucify him!", they shouted

Pilate said to them, "Why, what evil has he done?"

But they shouted even louder, "Crucify him!"

Wishing to please the crowd, Pilate released Barabbas to them, and

after having Jesus flogged, he handed him over to be crucified.

The soldiers led Jesus away inside the courtyard which is [called] the Praetorium, and they called together the whole cohort. They clothed him with purple, and weaving a crown of thorns, they put it on his head. They began to salute him, "Hail, King of the Jews!" They struck his head with a reed, spat on him, and bowing their knees, worshiped him. After mocking him, they stripped him of the purple [cloak] and put his own garments on him. Then they led him out to crucify him.

Simon of Cyrene, the father of Alexander and Rufus was then returning from the countryside and passing by. The soldiers compelled him to go the place called Golgotha, which means, "The place of a skull." Theyoffered him wine mixed with myrrh to drink, but he did not take it.

Then they crucified him and shared his garments among them, casting lots for them to see what each one would take. It was the third hour when they crucified him. Glory be to God

forever.

#### Luke 23:13-25

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Pilate called together the chief priests, the rulers and the people. He said to them, "You brought this man to me as someone who perverts the people, and behold, I did not find this man guilty of any of your charges against him. Neither has Herod, for he has sent him back. As you can see, this

man has done nothing worthy of death! Therefore, I will punish him and [then] release him."

Now, Pilate had to release one prisoner to them at the feast. But they all cried out together, saying, "Away with this man! Release Barabbas tous!" This one had been thrown into prison for a certain rebellion in the city, and for murder.

Then Pilate addressed them once more, desiring to release Jesus. But they shouted, saying, "Crucify! Crucify him!"

For the third time, Pilate said to them, "Why? What evil has this man done? I have found no reason for death in him. I will therefore chastise him and release him." But they were insistent with loud voices, demanding that Jesus be crucified. And their shouts and the shouts of the chief priests prevailed. So Pilate decreed that what they were asking for should be done. He released the man who had been thrown into prison for insurrection and murder, as the people had requested. But Jesus, he delivered up to their will. Glory be to God forever.

## John 19:1-12

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Then, Pilate took Jesus and had him flogged. The soldiers twisted thorns into a crown, placed it on his head, and they dressed him in a purple garment. They kept saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" and they kept slapping him.

Then, Pilate went out again. He said to the Jews, "Behold, I bring him out to you, so that you may know that

I find no basis for a charge against him."

When Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment, Pilate said to them, "Behold, the man!"

But when the chief priests and the officers saw Jesus, they shouted, "Crucify! Crucify!"

Pilate answered, "Take him yourselves, and crucify him, for I find no basis for a charge against him."

The Jews insisted, "We have a law, and according to our law, he should die, because he made himself the Son of God."

But when Pilate heard these words, he was even more afraid. Returning into the Praetorium, he asked Jesus, "Where are you from?" But Jesus gave him no answer. Then Pilate asked him, "Are you not speaking to me? Do you not know

that I have power to release you, and the power to crucify you?"

Jesus answered, "You would have no power at all against me, unless it were given to you from above. Therefore, he who delivered me to you has a greater sin."

From then on, Pilate tried to release Jesus, but the Jews cried out, "If you release this man, you are not Caesar's friend! Everyone who makes himself a king speaks against Caesar!" Glory be to God forever.

# The Sixth Hour of Great and Holy Friday

## The Prophecies

### Numbers 21:1-9

From the book of Numbers of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now the Canaanite king of Arad, who was dwelling in the desert, heard the news—for Israel came by way of Atharim—therefore, he made war against Israel; and they carried off captives from them as booty. Then Israel made a vow to the Lord, and said, "If You will indeed deliver this people into my hand, I will anathematize him and his cities." So the Lord listened to the voice of Israel and delivered up the Canaanites; and they anathematized him and his cities. Therefore, they called the name of that place Anathema.

Then they departed from Mount Hor by the Way of the Red Sea; and they went around the land of Edom, and the people became discouraged

on the way. So the people spoke against God and against Moses, "Why did you bring us up out of Egypt to kill us in the desert? For there is no bread nor water, and our soul is weary of this worthless bread." So the Lord sent venomous serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and many of the children of Israel died. Then the people came to Moses, and were saying, "We sinned, for we spoke against the Lord and against you; therefore, pray to the Lord, and let Him take away the serpent from us." So Moses prayed for the people. Then the Lord said to Moses, "Make a serpent for yourself and put it on a signal pole; and it shall be, if a serpent should bite someone, when the one

bitten looks at it, he shall live." So Moses made a copper serpent and put it on a signal pole; and it happened, when a serpent bit anyone, and he looked at the copper serpent, he lived. *Glory to the Holy Trinity*.

#### Isaias 53:7b-12

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and as a lamb is silent before his shearers, so He opens not His mouth. In His humiliation His judgment was taken away, and who will declare His generation? For His life is taken from the earth, and because of the lawlessness of My people He was led to death. I will appoint evil men for His burial and rich men for His death, because He committed no lawlessness, nor was deceit found in His mouth. The Lord wishes to cleanse Him of His wound, and if You give an offering for sin,

Your soul shall see a long-lived seed. The Lord wishes to take away the pain of His soul, to show Him light, to form Him with understanding, and to pronounce righteous the Righteous One who serves many well; and He shall bear their sins. Therefore He shall inherit many, and will divide the spoil with the strong, because His soul was delivered over to death. He was considered among the lawless, and He bore the sins of many, and was delivered over because of their sins.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Isaias 12:2-13:10

Again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Behold, God is my Savior and Lord. I will trust in Him and be saved by Him. I will not be afraid, for the Lord is my glory and my praise. He has become my salvation." You will draw water with gladness from the wells of salvation. In that day, you will say, "Praise the Lord; call upon His name. Declare His glorious things among the Gentiles and make mention that His name is exalted. Sing to the name of the Lord, for He has done great things. Declare this in all the earth. Exult and be glad, O

inhabitants of Zion, for the Holy One of Israel is exalted in her midst."

The vision against Babylon seen by Isaiah the son of Amoz:

"Lift up a sign on the mountain of the plain and raise your voice to them. Do not fear; comfort with your hand; open the gates, O you rulers. I command and I lead them. They are sanctified, and I lead them. My mighty ones come to fulfill My anger—rejoicing and insulting at the same time." The sound of many nations upon the mountains, like that of many nations, the voice of kings and nations gathered together—the Lord of hosts commanded a warring nation to come from a far country, from the end of heaven, the Lord and His weapons, to destroy all the inhabited world. Wail, for the day of the Lord is at hand, and destruction will come from God. Therefore every hand will grow weary, and every man's soul will be fearful. The elders will be troubled. Pangs will take hold of them, like a woman in childbirth,

and they will wail at one another and be amazed; and their countenance shall change like a flame. Behold, the day of the Lord is coming, a day that cannot be averted, a day of anger and wrath, to make all the inhabited world a desert, and to destroy the sinners from it. For the stars of heaven and Orion and all the ornament of heaven will not give their light. It will be dark when the sun goes forth, and the moon will not give its light.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Amos 8:9-12

From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"And it will come to pass in that day," says the Lord God, "the sun will set at noon, and the light of day will grow dark over the land. And I shall turn your feasts into mourning and all your songs into lamentation. I shall place sackcloth on every waist and make every head bald. They shall be as one mourning a beloved one, and those with them as a day of grief."

"Behold, the days will come," says the Lord, "that I shall send a famine across the land; not a famine of bread nor a thirst for water, but famine to hear the words of the Lord. The waters will be unsettled as far as the sea. And from the north to the east men will scurry about seeking to find the word of the Lord, but they will not find it.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

# The Pauline Epistle

### Galatians 6:14-18

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Philippians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

As for me, I shall find glory in nothing, except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world has been crucified to me and I to the world. In Christ Jesus, circum-

cision and uncircumcision mean nothing; only a new creation {is significant}. To those who live by this rule, may there be peace and mercy upon them, and on the Israel of God. From now on, let no one cause me any trouble, for I bear the marks of the Lord Jesus branded on my body.

May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

### Psalm 37:21cd, 22a, 21:17c, 18a, 19, 8b, 9

A Psalm of David.

They cast me off, [I,] the beloved, like a horrid corpse[.

And they put nails in My flesh.]

Do not forsake me, O Lord... my God.

They have pierced my hands and my feet.

They counted all my bones;

They divided my garments among themselves,

and they cast lots for my clothing.

They [have spoken] with their lips and [shook] their heads, [saying,]

"He trusted in the Lord. Let Him rescue him;

let Him save him, if He wanted him." *Alleluia*.

#### Matthew 27:27-45

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then, the governor's soldiers took Jesus into the praetorium and gathered the whole garrison against him. They stripped him and put a scarlet robe on him. They made a crown of thorns and placed it on his head, and a reed in his right hand. They knelt down before him, and mocked him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" They spat on him, took the reed and struck him on the head. When they had mocked him, they removed the robe from him, put his [own] clothes on him and led him away to crucify him.

As they were coming out, the soldiers found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name, and they compelled him to go with them and to carry the cross. They arrived to a place called "Golgotha," which means, "The place of a skull." They gave him sour wine to drink mixed with gall, but having tasted it, he would not drink. After crucifying him, they divided his clothing among them, casting lots, so that what had been spoken by the prophet might be fulfilled: 'They divided my garments among them, and for my clothing they cast lots.

Then, the soldiers sat and watched him. They placed above his head the accusation against him in these words, "THIS IS JESUS, THE KING OF THE JEWS."

Two rebels were also crucified with him, one on his right hand and one on the left. Those who passed by blasphemed him, shaking their heads and saying, "You who [would] destroy the sanctuary and rebuild it in three days, save yourself! If you are the Son of God, come down from the cross!"

Likewise the chief priests also mocked him, with the scribes, and the presbyters, saying, "He saved others, but he cannot save himself! If he is the King of Israel, let him come down from the cross now, and we will believe in him! He trusts in God. Let God deliver him now, if he wants him; for he said, 'I am the Son of God." The rebels also who were crucified with him also reviled him in the same way.

From the sixth hour, there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour. Glory be to God forever.

### Mark 15:26-33

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

The written notice of his accusation was written above him, "THE KING OF THE JEWS." With him, they also crucified two rebels; one on his right hand, and one on his left. The Scripture was fulfilled, which says, "He was numbered with transgressors."

Those who passed by blasphemed him, shaking their heads and saying, "So! You who would destroy the sanctuary and rebuild it in three days, save yourself [now] and come down from the cross!" In the same way the chief priests also, along with the scribes, were mocking him among themselves and saying, "He saved others! He cannot save himself! Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, so that we may see and believe him." Those who were crucified with him also insulted him.

When the sixth hour came, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. Glory be to God forever.

#### Luke 23:26-44

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

As the soldier were leading Jesus away, they seized Simon, a Cyrenian [who was] coming from the country-

side. They laid the cross on him, to carry it after Jesus. A great multitude of the people followed him, including

women who also mourned and lamented him. But Jesus, turning to them, said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children! For behold, the days are coming in which people will say, 'Blessed are the barren, the wombs that never bore, and the breasts that never nursed.' Then, people will begin to tell the mountains, 'Fall on us!' and to tell the hills, 'Cover us.' For if they do these things when the wood is green, what will be done when it is dry?"

There were also others, two criminals, [who were] led with him to be put to death.

When they arrived to the place which is called The Skull, they crucified him there with the criminals, one on the right and the other on the left.

Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing."

Dividing his garments among them, the soldiers cast lots. The people stood by, watching, and with them the rulers also scoffed at him, saying, "He saved others! Let him save himself, if this is the anointed one of God, the chosen one!"

The soldiers also mocked him, coming up to him, offering him vinegar, and saying, "If you are the King of the Jews, save yourself!"

An inscription was also written over him in letters of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew, "This is the king of the Jews."

One of the criminals who hanged there insulted him, saying, "Are you not the Christ? Save yourself and us as well!"

But the other spoke up and rebuked him, saying, "Do you not even fear God, since you are under the same condemnation? We indeed [are punished] justly, because we are receiving the due reward for our deeds, but this man has done nothing wrong." He then said to Jesus, "Lord, remember me when you come in your Kingdom."

And Jesus said to him, "Amen I tell you: today, you will be with me in Paradise."

It was now about the sixth hour, and darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour. Glory be to God forever.

# John 19:13-27

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

When Pilate heard these words, he brought Jesus out and sat down on the judgment seat at a place called "The Pavement," and in Hebrew,

"Gabbatha." Now it was the Preparation Day of the Passover, at about the sixth hour. He said to the Jews, "Behold, your King!"

But they shouted, "Away with him! Away with him! Crucify him!"

Pilate asked them, "Shall I crucify your King?"

The chief priests answered, "We have no king but Caesar!" And so, Pilate delivered Jesus to them, to be crucified. Accordingly, the guards took Jesus and led him away. He went out, bearing his cross, to the place called "The Place of a Skull," which is called in Hebrew, "Golgotha." There, they crucified him, and along with him two other men, one on each side and Jesus in the middle. Pilate also wrote a notice and had it placed on the cross. It read, "Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews." Many of the Jews read this inscription because the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city, and it was written in Hebrew, Latin, and Greek. Then, the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, "Do not write, The King of the Jews,' but, 'he said, I am King of the Iews."

Pilate answered, "What I have written, I have written."

After the soldiers had crucified Jesus, they took his garments and divided it into four parts, to every soldier a part; with the tunic remaining. Now, the tunic was without seam, woven from the top throughout. Then, they said to one another, "Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it to decide whose it will be!" This was to fulfill the Scripture which says:

They have divided my garments among them and

for my cloak they cast lots.

And this is what the soldiers did. But there were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister (Mary the wife of Clopas), and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus saw his mother and the disciple whom he loved standing there, he said to his mother, "Woman, behold your son!" Then he said to the disciple, "Behold, your mother!" And from that hour, the disciple took her to his own home. Glory be to God forever.

# The Ninth Hour of Great and Holy Friday

# The Prophecies

Jeremiah 11:17-12:13

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

O Lord, teach me, and I will know. Then I saw their purpose. For I did not know I was like an innocent lamb led to be sacrificed. They plotted an evil device against me, saying, "Come, let us put wood in his

bread, and destroy him root and branch from the land of the living, so his name might not be remembered any longer." But, O Lord, You who judge righteously, who tests minds and hearts, let me see Your vengeance on them, for I have revealed my righteous plea to You.

Therefore thus says the Lord against the men of Anathoth, against those who seek my life, and who say, "Do not prophesy in the name of the Lord, lest you die by our hands"—"Behold, I will visit them. The young men shall die by the sword, and their sons and daughters shall die by famine. There shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring calamities on the inhabitants of Anathoth in the year of their visitation."

O Lord, You are righteous, that I may plead my case with You, to speak to You concerning judgments. Why does the way of the ungodly prosper, who deal treacherously and all flourish? You planted them, and they took root. They bear children and are fruitful. You are near in their mouth, but far from their mind. But You, O Lord, know me. You have proven my heart before You. Set them apart for the day of slaughter. How long will the land mourn and the grass of the field wither, because of the vices of those who dwell in it? The cattle and the birds are destroyed, because they said, "God will not see our ways."

"Your feet run and grow weary. How then will you prepare yourself to run with horses? You are confident when the land is peaceful, but what will you do when the Jordan floods the land? But even your brothers and the house of your father dealt treacherously with you. They cried out and gathered together in pursuit of you. Do not trust them because they will speak fair words to you.

"I forsook My house and left My inheritance. Ι gave My beloved inheritance into the hands of its enemies. For My inheritance became to Me like a lion in the forest. It raised its voice against Me; therefore, I hated it. Is not My inheritance the cave of a hyena to Me, or a cave it walks around? Gather together all the wild beasts of the field and let them come to devour her. Many shepherds destroyed My vineyard and defiled My portion. They turned My pleasant portion into an impassable desert. It was made a complete ruin. The whole land was utterly destroyed for My sake, because there was no man who took it to heart. The tormentors come to every passage in the desert, because the sword of the Lord will devour from one end of the land to the other. No flesh has any peace. Sow fires and reap thorns. Their portions will not profit them. Be ashamed of your boasting because of your disgrace before the Lord."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

And the Lord my God shall come and all the saints with Him. And in that day, it shall be that there will not be any light, but there shall be cold and frost for one day, and that day shall be known to the Lord. It will be neither a day nor a night, but towards evening there will be light.

And in that day living water shall come forth out of Jerusalem, half of it toward the eastern sea and half toward the western sea. So it will be in both summer and spring. And the Lord shall be King of all the earth,

and in that day the Lord shall be one Lord, and His name one name, encircling all the land, even the wilderness from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem. But Rama shall remain in her place; from Benjamin's Gate to the place of the First Gate; to the Gate of the Corners, and to the Tower of Hananeel, as far as the king's winepresses, they will dwell in her, and it will no longer be a curse. Jerusalem shall dwell securely.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### The Pauline Epistle

### Philippians 2:4-11

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Philippians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Do not just look after you own selfish interests but each one of you should consider the interests of others.

Let the following be in your mind, which was also in [the mind of] Christ Jesus. He who existed in the form of God did not consider equality with God something to be exploited. Instead, he emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men. And being found

in human form, he humbled himself, becoming obedient to [the point of] death, even death on the cross! Therefore, God highly exalted him, and gave him the Name which is above every name; so that at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow in heaven, on earth, and under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen. Psalm 68:2, 3a, 22

A Psalm of David.

Save me, O God,

for the waters have come in, even to my soul.

I am stuck in [mire of death].

They gave me gall for my food,

and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

Alleluia.

### Matthew 27:46-50

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

About the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" That is, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?"

Some of those who stood there heard it and said, "This man is calling Elias!"

Immediately, one of them ran to take a sponge; he filled it with vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. But the others said, "Let him be. Let us see whether Elias comes to save him."

Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit. Glory be to God forever.

#### Mark 15:34-37

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

At the ninth hour, Jesus cried out with a loud voice, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?" which is, being interpreted, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?"

Some of those who stood by, when they heard this, exclaimed, "Behold, he is calling Elias!"

One [of them] ran to fill a sponge with vinegar. He put it on a reed and gave it to Jesus to drink. Then he said, "Let us leave him alone and see if Elias will come to take him down."

But Jesus cried out with a loud voice and gave up the spirit. Glory be to God forever.

Luke 23:45-46

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

The sun was darkened, and the veil of the sanctuary was torn in two. Crying with a loud voice, Jesus said,

"Father, into your hands I commit my spirit!" Having said this, he breathed his last. Glory be to God forever.

# John 19:28-30

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

After this, perceiving that all things were now accomplished, and so that the Scripture might be fulfilled, Jesus said, "I am thirsty." Now, a vessel full of sour wine had been placed there; so the soldiers put

a sponge full of the sour wine on [a stick of] hyssop and held it at his mouth. Then, after Jesus received the sour wine, Jesus said, "It is accomplished!" And he bowed his head and gave up his spirit. Glory be to God forever.

## The Eleventh Hour of Great and Holy Friday

### The Prophecies

#### Exodus 12:1-14

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now the Lord spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, "This month shall be your beginning of months; it shall be the first month of the year to you. Speak to all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, 'On the tenth day of this month every man shall take for himself a lamb, according to the family households, a lamb for each home. If there be too few in a household, let him and his neighbor next to his house take it according to the number of souls; he will make his count in lambs according to the needs of each one. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year. You shall take it from the sheep or the kids. Then you shall keep it

until the fourteenth day of the same month, and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at twilight. Then they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses where they eat it. They shall eat the flesh on that night, roasted in fire; with unleavened bread and bitter herbs they shall eat it. Do not eat it raw, nor boiled at all with water, but roasted in fire—its head with its legs and its entrails. You shall let none of it remain until morning, nor shall you break a bone of it; and what remains of it until morning you shall burn with fire. Thus you shall eat it: with a belt on your waist, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand.

You shall eat it in haste. It is the Lord's Pascha. For I will pass through the land of Egypt on that night and will strike all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute vengeance: I am the Lord. Now the blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you are; and

when I see the blood, I will pass over you; and the plague shall not be on you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt. So this day shall be to you a memorial; and you shall keep it as a feast to the Lord throughout your generations. You shall keep it as a feast by an everlasting ordinance.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Athanasius the Apostolic. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

It is written in the books, that if our souls are bound by the Law of God, then the powers of darkness cannot prevail over us. But, if we depart away from God, they will overpower us.

Therefore, if you wish to be saved, meditate on God's rich love and wisdom. Stretch your hands in the likeness of the Cross to cross over that great sea which is this world, and thus reach God. Stay away from those things that hinder you from crossing over, such things as belong to those who are outside the catholic Church. I mean, disbelief, fornication, gossip, and love of mon-ey, which is the root of all evil.

Behold, the sign of the Cross is spread over all the creation! For, if the sun stretches not its rays, it cannot give light, and so too the moon. The birds also, if they stretch not their wings, cannot fly, and the ships too, if they stretch not their sails, cannot sail.

Behold, Moses, the archprophet, when he spread his arms, conquered Amalek; and Thekla, when she was thrown unto the lions, was saved through the sign of the Cross.

Find your comfort in the Church, where you are nourished by the scripture, and by the heavenly bread, and the blood of Christ.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Athanasius, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen Psalm 142:6a, 7, 30:6

A Psalm of David.

I spread forth my hands to You;
Hear me quickly, O Lord:
 my spirit has failed.
 Do not turn Your face from me,
 lest I become like those who go down to the pit.
I will entrust my spirit into Your hands;
 You have redeemed me, O Lord God of truth.

Alleluia.

#### Matthew 27:51-56

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Behold, the veil of the sanctuary was torn in two from the top to the bottom. The earth quaked and the rocks were split. The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised and came out of the tombs after his resurrection. (They entered into the holy city and appeared to many). Now, when the centurion and those who were with him watching

Jesus saw the earthquake and the things that were taking place, they became extremely fearful and said, "Truly, this was the Son of God."

Many women who had followed Jesus from Galilee to serve him were there, watching from afar. Among them were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee. Glory be to God forever.

#### Mark 15:38-41

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

The veil of the sanctuary was torn in two from the top to the bottom. When the centurion who stood there in front of Jesus saw that he had cried out like this and breathed his last, he said, "Truly this man was Son of God!"

There were also women watching from afar, among whom were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome. When Jesus was in Galilee, they had followed him and served him; along with many other women who had come up with him to Jerusalem. Glory be to God forever.

#### Luke 23:47-49

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

When the centurion saw what had taken place, he glorified God, saying, "Certainly, this was a righteous man." When all the multitudes that had come together to see this saw what had happened, they returned home

beating their breasts. But all those who knew him and the women who followed with him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things. *Glory be to God forever*.

#### John 19:31-37

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Because it was the Day of Preparation, in order that the bodies would not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a great day), the Jews asked Pilate that the legs [of those crucified] might be broken, and that they might be removed. Therefore, the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first who has been crucified with Jesus, then the legs of the other. But when they came to Jesus and saw that he was already dead, they did not break

his legs. However, one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and immediately, blood and water came out. He who has seen [this] has borne witness, and his testimony is true. He knows that he tells the truth, so that you may believe. For these things happened so that the Scripture might be fulfilled, "Not one of his bones will be broken." Again, another Scripture says, "They will look on him whom they pierced." Glory be to God forever.

## The Twelfth Hour of Great and Holy Friday

## The Prophecies

#### Lamentations 3:1-62

From the Lamentations of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"I am the man who sees poverty By the rod of His anger upon me. He took me and led me away Into darkness, and not into light. Surely He has turned His hand against me Throughout the day.

"He has aged my flesh and my skin

And has broken my bones. He has besieged me And surrounded my head; He has worn me down with hardships.

He set me in dark places

As those long dead.

"He hedged me in,

And I cannot come forth;

He made my brazen chain heavy.

Though I will call and cry out,

He shuts out my prayer.

He has blocked my ways

And obstructed my paths;

He has troubled me.

"He is a bear lying in wait for me

Like a lion in a hidden place.

After I departed, He eagerly pursued and caught me;

He has utterly ruined me.

He bent his bow

And set me up as a target for the arrow.

"He caused the arrows of His quiver

To pierce my loins.

I became a laughingstock to all my people,

And their song all the day.

He has filled me with bitterness

And drenched me with gall.

"He also broke my teeth with gravel

And fed me with ashes.

He took away peace from my soul,

And I have forgotten the good things.

Therefore I said, 'My victory and my hope

Have perished from the Lord.'

"I remembered by reason of my poverty,

And because of my persecution, I remembered my bitterness and gall.

My soul shall remember

And meditate within me.

I will fix this in my heart;

Therefore, I will endure.

"The Lord is good to those who wait for Him,

To the soul who will seek Him, the Good One.

He will wait for and quietly expect The salvation of the Lord.

It is good for a man when he takes up

A yoke in his youth.

"He will sit alone and be silent,

Because he bears it on himself.

He will give his cheek to the one who strikes him,

And he will be filled with insults.

Yet the Lord shall not reject him forever.

"For He who humbles will have compassion

According to the abundance of His mercy.

For He does not afflict willingly,

Though He humbles the children of men.

"To humble all the prisoners of the earth

Under His feet,

"To turn aside the judgment of a man

Before the face of the Most High,

And to condemn a man

Before he is judged,

The Lord does not command.

Who thus speaks,

And it comes to pass?

The Lord has not commanded it,

"For evil and good shall not proceed

From the mouth of the Most High.

Why should a living man complain,

A man concerning his sin?

Our way has been searched out and examined;

Therefore we shall turn to the Lord.

"Let us lift our hearts and our hands

To the Most High in heaven.

We have sinned and acted in an ungodly way;

Thus You have not shown us mercy.

But You visited us in anger

And drove us away.

You have put us to death

And not spared us.

"You veiled Yourself with a cloud Because of our prayer.

To close my eyes and to reject me, You have placed us in the midst of the peoples.

All our enemies have opened

Their mouth against us.

"Fear and anger have come upon us,

Yes, devastation and destruction.

My eyes will shed tears for forgiveness

Because of the destruction of the daughter of my people.

My eyes are drowned with tears,

And I will not keep silent;

So there shall be no rest,

"Until the Lord bends down

And sees from heaven.

My eyes will bring suffering in my soul

Because of all the daughters of the city.

My enemies hunted me down

Without cause, like a sparrow.

"They put my life to death in the pit

And threw a stone at me.

Water flowed over my head;

I said, 'I am rejected.'

I called on Your name, O Lord,

From the lowest pit.

"You heard my voice;

Do not hide Your ears from my supplication.

You drew near at my call on the day I called upon You.

You said to me, 'Do not fear.'

O Lord, You pleaded the case for my soul;

You redeemed my life.

"O Lord, You saw my troubles;

You judged my cause.

You saw all their vengeance

In all their reasoning against me.

You heard their taunts

And all their plots against me,

"And the lips of those who rose up against me,

And their meditations against me all the day.

Look at their eyes

As they sit down and rise up.

You shall render a recompense to them, O Lord,

According to the works of their hands.

"You shall repay them as a covering

Your hardship for them.
You shall pursue them in Your wrath and utterly destroy them
From under heaven, O Lord.
Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 87:7, 22:4ab, 44:7, 9

A Psalm of David.

They laid me in the deepest pit,
in dark places and in the shadow of death.

For even though I walk through the shadow of death,
I will fear no evils, for You are with me.

Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; [Allelnia.]
the sceptre of Your Kingdom is a sceptre of justice.

Your garments are fragrant with myrrh, stacte and cassia. *Alleluia*.

#### Matthew 27:57-61

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

When evening came, a rich man from Arimathaea, named Joseph, who himself was also a disciple of Jesus arrived. This man went to Pilate, asked for the body of Jesus and Pilate gave order that the body be delivered [to him]. Joseph took the body, wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and

laid it in his own new tomb, which he had carved out in the rock. He then rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb and departed. Mary Magdalene was there, and also the other Mary, sitting opposite the tomb. Glory be to God forever.

#### Mark 15:42-16:1

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

Evening had now come. Because it was the Preparation Day, (the day before the Sabbath), Joseph of Arimathea, (a prominent council member who was also looking for the Kingdom of God,) came forward. He boldly went in to Pilate and asked for Jesus' body. Pilate wondered if Jesus was already dead. Calling the centurion, he asked him whether Jesus had

been dead for a long time. Having been assured of this by the centurion, he granted the body to Joseph.

So Joseph bought fine linen, took Jesus down and wrapped him in the linen cloth. Having placed him in a tomb which had been cut out of a rock, he rolled a stone against the door of the tomb. Mary Magdalene and Mary, the mother of Joses, saw where Jesus was laid.

When the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome, bought spices in order to come and anoint him. *Glory be to God forever*.

#### Luke 23:50-56

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

And now, there was a man named Joseph, who was a member of the council, a good and righteous man (who had not consented to their counsel and deed). He was from Arimathaea, a city of the Jews, and he was also waiting for the Kingdom of God. This man went to Pilate and asked for Jesus' body. He took it down and wrapped it in a linen shroud and laid him in a tomb that

was cut in stone, where no one had ever been laid. It was the [day of the] Preparation, and the Sabbath was drawing near. The women who had come with him out of Galilee, followed [Joseph] and saw the tomb, and how his body was laid. They returned, and prepared spices and ointments. On the Sabbath, they rested according to the commandment. Glory be to God forever.

## John 19:38-42

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

After these things, Joseph of Arimathaea (who was a disciple of Jesus but secretly for fear of the Jews) asked Pilate for permission to take away the body of Jesus. Pilate gave him permission, and so Joseph came and took away his body. Nicodemus (who earlier had come to Jesus by night) also came and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred Roman pounds. Then, they

took Jesus' body and wrapped it in linen cloths with the spices, according to the burial custom of the Jews. Now, there was a garden at the place where Jesus had been crucified. In the garden, there was a new tomb in which no one had ever yet been laid. Then, because it was the Jewish day of Preparation and since the tomb was nearby, they laid Jesus there. *Glory be to God forever*.

## **Bright Saturday**

## Midnight

#### The Prophecies of Midnight

Note: while these are today considered prophecies read during the Midnight Vigil of Bright Saturday, they are in fact additional Canticles, which used to exist as a larger canon of Midnight Priase than the rite retains today. They remain in Bright Saturday as a vestige of the older, fuller rite, though now confused as prophecy readings.

## Deuteronomy 32:1-43, The Second Canticle of Moses the Prophet

From the book of Deuteronomy of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"Take heed, O heaven, and I will speak;

And let the earth hear the words of my mouth.

Let my proverbial saying be awaited as the rain,

And let my words come down As raindrops on the wild grass,

And as snowfall on the sown grass.

For I invoke the Lord's name: Ascribe greatness to our God. He is God, His works are true; And all His ways are judgment,

A faithful God and without injustice;

Righteous and holy is the Lord.

"They sinned; the blameworthy children are not His,

A generation twisted and perverse.

Is this how you repay the Lord,

O foolish and unwise people?

Is He not your Father, who acquired you?

Has He not made and created you?

"Remember the days of old,

Consider the years of many generations.

Ask your father, and he will tell you;

Your elders, and they will tell you:

When the Most High divided the nations,

When He scattered the sons of Adam,

He set the boundaries of the nations

By the number of God's angels.

For the Lord's portion became the people of Jacob;

The allotment of His inheritance is Israel.

"He provided for him in the desert,

In thirst of heat in a waterless place.

He encircled him; He instructed him;

He guarded him carefully as the apple of His eye.

As an eagle covers its nest,

Yearns after its young,

Spreading out its wings, taking them up,

Carrying them on its back,

So the Lord alone led them,

And there was no foreign god with them.

"He raised them on the strength of the land;

He fed them on the produce of the fields;

He suckled them on honey from the rock

And oil from the solid rock,

Butter of oxen and milk of sheep,

With fat of lambs and goats,

Of sons of bulls and goats,

With the choicest wheat;

And you drank wine, the blood of grapes.

"So Jacob ate and was filled, and the beloved kicked;

He grew fat, he grew thick, he is obese.

Then he forsook God who made him

And stood back from God his Savior.

They provoked Me to wrath against foreign gods;

With their abominations they embittered Me.

They sacrificed to demons, and not to God,

To gods they did not know; New ones, recent gods arrived, Which their fathers did not know.

You abandoned the God who begot you,

And forgot the God who nourished you.

"So the Lord saw it, and was jealous;

And He was provoked to anger by His sons and daughters.

Then He said, 'I will turn My face from them,

And I will make known what their end will be;

For they are a perverse generation, Sons in whom is no faith.

They provoked Me to jealousy by what is not God;

They moved Me to anger by their idols;

But I will provoke them to jealousy by those who are not a nation;

I will move them to anger by a foolish nation.

For a fire is kindled in My anger,

And shall burn to the lowest Hades;

It shall consume the land with its produce

And set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

'I will gather evils on them;

I will spend My arrows on them.

They shall be wasted with hunger,

Devoured by birds and incurable disease;

I will also send against them the teeth of wild animals

With the anger of things crawling on the earth.

The sword shall make them childless outside,

And fear from the inner chambers,

For the young man and virgin,

The nursing child with the elder of gray hairs.

I said, "I will scatter them;

I will make their memory cease from among men,"

But for the wrath of the enemy, lest they live long,

Lest their adversary make a joint attack,

Lest they should say, "Our hand is high;

And it is not the Lord who did all this."

"For they are a nation void of counsel,

Nor is there understanding in them.

They were not wise to understand these things;

Let them be concerned for the coming time.

How could one chase a thousand And two put ten thousand to flight

Unless God had sold them, And the Lord delivered them up? For our God is not like their gods, But our enemies are foolish.

For their vineyard is of the vineyard of Sodom,

And their vine is of Gomorrah; Their grapes are grapes of gall; Their clusters are bitter. Their wine is the wrath of serpents,

And the incurable wrath of asps.

Behold, is this not laid up in store with Me,

Sealed up among My treasures?

I shall repay on the day of vengeance;

In time, when their foot shall slip; For the day of their calamity is at hand,

And is waiting, ready for them.'

"For the Lord will judge His people,

And have compassion on His servants;

For He sees them disabled

And left in distress and weakened.

The Lord said,

Where are their gods in which they trusted?

Who ate the fat of their sacrifices,

And drank the wine of their drink offerings?

Let them rise and help you

And be your defender.

'Now see, I, even I, am He,

And there is no God besides Me;

I kill and I make alive;

I wound and I heal;

Nor is there any who can deliver from My hands.

For I raise My hand to heaven,

And I swear by My right hand, and say,

"As I live forever,

for I whet My sword like lightning; And My hand takes hold on judgment. I will render vengeance on My enemies,

And repay those who hate Me.

I will make My arrows drunk from blood;

And My sword shall devour flesh From the blood of the slain and the captives,

From the heads of the leaders of the enemy."

"Rejoice, O Heavens, together with Him,

And worship Him, all the sons of God;

Rejoice, O Gentiles, with His people;

And let all the angels of God be strong with Him;

For He will avenge the blood of His sons

And render vengeance to His adversaries;

And the Lord will purify His people's land."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### 1 Kings 2:1b-10 The Prayer of Hanna, Samuel's Mother

From the book of Kings of Samuel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"My heart is strengthened in the Lord;

My horn is exalted in my God.

I smile at my enemies;

I rejoice in Your salvation.

Because no one is holy like the Lord,

No one is righteous like our God, No one is holy but You.

Do not boast nor speak of high things;

Let no arrogance come from your mouth,

For the Lord is the God of knowledge;

And God is preparing His actions.

He weakened the bow of mighty men,

And those who are weak are girded with strength.

Those who were full of bread were made empty,

And the hungry have forsaken the land.

The barren woman has borne seven,

And she who has many children has become feeble.

The Lord kills and makes alive;

He brings down to Hades and raises up.

The Lord makes poor and rich;

He brings low and lifts up.

He raises the poor from the earth

And lifts the needy from the dung heap,

To set them among princely people

And make them inherit a throne of glory.

The One who gives a prayer to the one praying,

He blesses with righteous years;

For by strength no man can prevail.

The Lord makes His adversaries weak;

The Lord is holy.

Let not the man of learning boast in his understanding,

Nor let the man of might boast in his might,

Nor let the man of riches boast in his riches.

Only let the one who boasts boast in this:

To understand and to know the Lord

And to do justice and righteousness in the midst of the earth.

The Lord went up into the heaven and thundered.

The Lord judges the ends of the earth.

He gives strength to our leaders, And He will exalt the horn of His Christ."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Habbakkuk 3:2-19 The Prayer of Habakkuk

From the book of Habbakkuk the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Lord, I have heard Your report and was afraid;

I considered Your works and was greatly astonished.

You shall be known between the two living creatures;

In the approaching years You shall be acknowledged;

You will be revealed when the time comes.

When my soul is troubled,

You will in wrath remember mercy.

God will come from Teman,

The Holy One from the mount of shaded leafy trees. Pause.

His excellence covered the heavens,

And the earth was full of His praise.

His brightness will be like the light;

Horns will be in His hand,

And He established a mighty love of His strength.

Before His face a word will go forth;

It will go out by the shoes of His feet.

The earth stood and was shaken to and fro:

He looked and the nations melted away.

The mountains were shattered by force;

The everlasting hills wasted away.

In the place of distresses, I saw His eternal ways.

The tents of the Ethiopians will be dismayed,

Even the tents of the land of Midian.

Were you angry, O Lord, with the rivers?

Or was Your wrath against the rivers,

Or was Your fury against the sea,

That You will mount on Your horses,

And Your chariot is salvation?

"You will stretch your bow against scepters," says the Lord. Pause.

The land of rivers shall be torn asunder.

Many peoples will see you and be in travail,

Dispersing waters from its course.

The abyss uttered its voice;

Raising its form on high.

The sun arose, and the moon stood in its course;

At the light of Your arrows they went forth,

At the flashing of Your gleaming weapons.

You will bring low the land with threatening;

You will break the nations in wrath.

You went forth for the salvation of Your people,

To save Your anointed ones.

You brought death upon the heads of the lawless;

You brought bonds upon their neck. Pause.

You cut off the heads of rulers in amazement;

They shall tremble in it.

They will break their bridles

Like a poor man eating secretly.

You ran your horses into the sea,

Churning up the many waters.

I kept watch, and my belly trembled

From the sound of the prayer of my lips;

And trembling penetrated into my bones.

And my very frame of mind was troubled.

I shall rest in the day of tribulation To go up to the people of my sojourn.

For though the fig tree will not bear fruit

And there be no grapes on the vines;

The labor of the olive tree fail
And the fields yield no food;
Though the sheep have no pasture
And there be no oxen in the cribs;
Yet I will glory in the Lord;
I will rejoice in God my Savior.
The Lord God is my strength;
He will direct my feet to the end;
He will set me upon high places,
So to conquer by His song.
Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Jonas 2:2-10 The Prayer of Jonas the Prophet

From the book of Jonas the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And from the belly of the sea creature, Jonah prayed to the Lord his God, and said:

"I cried out in my affliction to the Lord, my God,

And He heard my voice;

Out of the belly of Hades, You heard the cry of my voice.

You cast me into the depths of the heart of the sea,

And rivers encompassed me;

All Your surging waters and Your waves passed over me.

And I said, 'I have been driven away from Your sight;

Shall I again look with favor toward Your holy temple?'

Water is poured over me to my soul;

The lowest depth encircled me;

My head plunged into the clefts of the mountains.

I descended into the earth,

The bars of which are everlasting barriers;

Yet let my life ascend from corruption, O Lord, my God.

When my soul was failing from me, I remembered the Lord.

May my prayer be brought to You, into Your holy temple.

Those who follow vanity and lies forsake their own mercy.

But with a voice of thanksgiving and praise,

I will sacrifice to You.

As much as I vowed, I shall offer up to You,

To You, the Lord of Deliverance." *Glory to the Holy Trinity.* 

## Isaias 38:10-20 The Prayer of King Hezekiah

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"I said at the end of my days near the gates of Hades, 'I shall leave behind the remainder of my years.' I said, 'I shall no longer see the salvation of my God upon the earth; I shall no longer see a man among my kindred.' I left behind what remained of my life. It went away and departed from me like one who takes down a tent. My breath became in me like the web of a weaver when she draws near to cut it. On that day I was given as to a lion until morning. So He broke my bones, for from day until night I was given over. Like a swallow, so shall I

cry; I will mourn like a dove. My eyes fail from looking to the height of toward the Lord, delivered me and removed the pain of my soul. O Lord, it was told You concerning this, and You revived my breath; and I was comforted and lived. For You chose my soul that it should not perish, and You cast all my sins behind me. For those in Hades shall not praise You, neither will the dead bless You; nor shall those in Hades hope for Your mercy. The living shall praise You as I do. For from this day forward, I shall cause children to declare Your righteousness, O Lord of my salvation, and I shall not cease to bless You with the psaltery all the days of my life before the house of God."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### 2 Chronicles 37:1-15 The Prayer of King Manasses

The Prayer of Manasseh. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"O Lord Almighty, the God of our fathers, of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and their righteous seed; who made heaven and earth with all their ornamentation; who set the bounds of the sea by the word of Your command; who closed the abyss and sealed it by Your fearful and glorious name; before whom all things tremble and fear because of Your power; for the majesty of Your glory is unbearable, and the wrath of Your threats toward sinners cannot be withstood; yet Your merciful promise is immeasurable and unsearchable. For You are the Lord Most High, and are tenderhearted, patient, very merciful, and who repent toward the evils of man.

"Therefore You, O Lord God of the righteous, have not appointed repentance for the righteous, for Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, who have not sinned against You; but You have appointed repentance for me, a sinner, because I have sinned more than the number of the sands on the seashore. My lawlessness, O Lord, is multiplied. Yes, my lawlessness is multiplied, and I am not worthy to fix my eyes to behold the heights of heaven because of the multitude of my wrongdoings. I am bent down with so many iron chains that I shake my head over my sins, neither do I have any relief. For I have provoked Your anger and done evil in your sight. I have set up abominations and multiplied idols.

"Now therefore, I bow the knee of my heart, begging goodness from You. I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned, and I know my lawlessness. I ask and beg you: forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and do not destroy me because of my lawlessness; neither reserve evils for me, nor be wrathful forever; nor condemn me to the lowest parts of the earth; for You are the Lord God of those who repent. And in me, though I am unworthy, You will show Your goodness, and will save me according to Your great mercy. Therefore I shall praise You continually all the days of my life, for all the powers of the heavens praise You, and Yours is the glory unto the ages. Amen."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

We hope in Your name and in the remembrance of You, which our soul desires at night. My spirit rises early in the morning to You, O God, for Your commands are a light upon the earth. Learn righteousness, you who dwell on the earth. The ungodly man ceases; he will not learn righteousness on the earth; he will not do the truth; let the ungodly man be taken away, that he may not see the glory of the Lord. O Lord, Your arm is exalted, but they did not know it. But when they know it, they shall be ashamed, for jealousy will seize an untaught people; and now fire will devour the adversaries. O Lord our God, grant us peace, for You render everything to us. O Lord our God, possess us; O Lord, we know no other besides You; we name Your name. The dead will not see life; neither will physicians raise them. Therefore You brought evils upon them and destroyed them, and took away every male of theirs.

Bring more evils on them, O Lord, on the glorious of the earth. O Lord, I remembered You in my hard circumstances. Your chastening to us was a small affliction. As a woman with child is in pain and cries out in her pangs, when she draws near the time of her delivery, so we became Your beloved because of Your fear, O Lord. We have been with child, we have been in pain, and we have given birth. We brought forth the spirit of Your salvation on the earth. But the inhabitants of the world shall fall. The dead shall rise up; and those in the tombs shall arise. Those in the earth shall be glad, for your dew is a healing for them, but the land of the ungodly shall come to an end." Come, my people, enter your closets and shut your door; hide yourself for a very short while, until the anger of the Lord is past.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## Isaias 25:1-12 The Second Prayer of Isaias

Again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

O Lord my God, I will glorify You; I will sing a hymn to Your name, for You have done wonderful things, an ancient and true counsel. So be it, O Lord. For You made cities into a mound; You made the foundations of their strong cities fall. The city of the ungodly shall not be built forever. Therefore the poor people will bless You, and the cities of wronged people will praise You. For You were a helper to every humbled city, and a protection to those who were disheartened by reason of poverty. You will deliver them from evil men, and be a shelter of the thirsty and a breath of life to the wronged. They will bless You as discouraged people, thirsting in Zion because of ungodly men to whom

You delivered us. Then the Lord of hosts shall do this to all the nations on this mountain. They shall drink in gladness; they shall drink wine; they shall anoint themselves with ointment on this mountain. Deliver all these things to the nations, for this is the counsel for all the nations. Death prevailed and swallowed them, but again God wiped away every tear from every face; He took away the disgrace of His people from all the earth; for the mouth of the Lord has spoken. Then it will be said in that day, "Behold, this is our God, in

whom we hoped and rejoiced exceedingly; and we shall be glad in His salvation." For on this mountain God will give them rest, and the Moabite shall be trampled down, in the manner the threshing floor is tread with wagons. He will spread forth His hands so as to humble man, to destroy him; and He will humble his arrogance—arrogance on which he laid his hands. The height of your refuge He will humble, and bring it down to the ground.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### Isaias 26:1-9 The Third Prayer of Isaias

And again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

In that day they shall sing this song in the land of Judah: "Behold, we have a strong city; He will make our salvation its surrounding wall. Open the gates; let the people enter who keep righteousness and guard the truth, and who lay hold of the truth and keep peace, because they hope forever in You, O Lord, the great and eternal God, who humbles and brings down those who dwell on high; the strong cities You will cast down; You will bring them down to

the ground. The feet of the gentle and the humble shall tread them underfoot. The way of the godly is straight; and the way of the godly is prepared. For the way of the Lord is judgment. We hope in Your name and in the remembrance of You, which our soul desires at night. My spirit rises early in the morning to You, O God, for Your commands are a light upon the earth. Learn righteousness, you who dwell on the earth.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## Lamentations 5:16-22 The Prayer of Jeremias the Prophet

From the Lamentations of Jeremias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

The crown fell from our head; Woe to us, because we sinned!

Because of this, our heart has become painful;

Because of this, our eyes have remained in darkness.

On Mount Zion, because it is desolate,

Foxes pass through it.

"But You, O Lord, shall dwell forever,

Your throne from generation to generation.

Why will You utterly forget us?
Will You forsake us for so long a time?

Turn us back to You, O Lord,
And we shall be converted;
Renew our days as before.
For You have indeed rejected us,
And are exceedingly angry with
us."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Baruch 2:11-15 The Prayer of Baruch the Prophet

From the book of Baruch the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

'And now, O Lord God of Israel, who with a mighty hand led Your people out of the land of Egypt with signs and wonders, with great power and with outstretched arm, and made a name for Yourself then, as it continues to this day, we have sinned and acted ungodly, we have acted unrighteously, O Lord our God, against all Your commandments. Let Your wrath turn away from us, for

only a few of us remain within the nations where You scattered us. O Lord, hear our prayer and our petition, and for Your own sake deliver us, and grant us mercy before those who have carried us into exile, in order that the whole earth may come to know that You are the Lord our God, for Israel and his descendants are called by Your name.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## 3 Kings 18:27a, 36-39 The Prayer of Elias the Prophet

From the Third book of Kings the Prophet. Its blessing be upon us. Amen.

Then it came to pass at noon that Elijah cried out to heaven and said, "O Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, answer me, O Lord, answer me this day with fire, and let this people know You are the God of Israel, and I am Your servant; and for Your sake I do all these works. Hear me, O Lord, hear me with fire, and let these people know You are the Lord God,

so as turn the heart of this people back."

Then fire fell from the Lord out of the heaven and consumed the whole burnt offering, the firewood, and the water in the furrow. The fire also licked up the stones and the soil. So all the people fell on their faces, and they said, "Truly, the Lord is God; He is God."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### 1 Chronicles 29:10-13 The First Prayer of David the King and Prophet

From the first book of Chronicles. Its blessing be upon us. Amen.

With this, King David blessed the Lord before all the assembly, saying, "Blessed are You, O Lord God of Israel, our Father, unto the ages of ages. Yours, O Lord, is the greatness and the power and the glory and the victory and the might. You are master over all that is in heaven and on the earth. Every king and nation is thrown into confusion before You.

From the first, You are the wealth and the glory who reigns over all, as the Lord and dominion of all. In Your hand is power and authority, and you are almighty with Your hand to increase and establish all things. And now, Lord, we give thanks to You, and we praise Your glorious name.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### 3 Kings 8:20-30 The Prayer of King Solomon

From the third book of Kings. Its blessing be upon us. Amen.

Then Solomon stood before the altar of the Lord in the presence of all the assembly of Israel, and spread out his hands toward heaven; and he said, "O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like You in heaven above or on earth below, who keep Your covenant and Your mercy with Your servant who walks before You with all his heart. You have kept what You promised Your servant David my father; You have both spoken with Your mouth, and fulfilled it with Your hand, as today. Now, O Lord God of Israel, keep what You promised Your servant David my father, saying, You shall not fail to have a man sit before Me on the throne of Israel, so long as your people guard and keep their ways to walk before Me, as you walked before Me.' So now, O Lord God of Israel,

let the word be confirmed You spoke to Your servant David my father.

"But will God indeed dwell with men on earth? If the heaven and the heaven of heaven will not be sufficient for You, how much less even this temple I built in Your name? Yet, O Lord God of Israel, regard my prayer, which Your servant is praying before You today, that Your eyes may be open toward this temple day and night, toward the place of which You said, 'My name shall be there,' to hear the prayer Your servant prays in this place day and night. You will hear the supplication of Your servant and of Your people Israel when they pray toward this place. You will hear in Your dwelling place in heaven, and You will be merciful.

"When anyone sins against his neighbor, or if he takes up an oath that he should swear, and comes and redeems himself before Your altar in this temple, You will hear in heaven, and act, and judge Your people Israel; condemning the wicked, bringing his way on his own head, and justifying the righteous by giving to him according to his righteousness.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Daniel 9:4-19 The Prayer of Daniel the Prophet

From the book of Daneil the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

So I prayed to the Lord my God and made confession. I said, "O Lord God, great and marvelous, who keep Your covenant and mercy with those who love You and keep Your commandments—we sinned and wrong. We acted lawlessly, fell away, and turned away from Your commandments and judgments. Neither did we obey Your servants the prophets who spoke in Your name to our kings, our rulers, our fathers, and to all the people in the land. O Lord, righteousness belongs to You, but shame of face belongs to us, as it is today, to the men of Judah, to those who dwell in Jerusalem, and to all Israel, those near and far in all the earth, wherever You scattered them in their faithlessness by which they rejected You. O Lord, shame of face belongs to us, our kings, our rulers, and to our fathers who sinned against You. To the Lord our God belong mercy and forgiveness, whereas we fell away. We have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in His laws, which He set before us by the hands of His servants the prophets. Yes, all Israel transgressed Your

law and turned aside, so as not to obey Your voice. Therefore the curse and the oath written in the Law of Moses the servant of God has come upon us, because we sinned against You. So He confirmed His words which He spoke against us and against our judges who judged us, by bringing upon us great calamities; for under the whole heaven such has not taken place, as the things that happened in Jerusalem. As it is written in the Law of Moses, all these calamities came upon us, yet we have not entreated the Lord our God so as to turn from our wrongdoings, and to gain insight into all Your truth. Therefore the Lord watched and brought all these things upon us, for the Lord our God is righteous in every work He does, though we have not obeyed His voice. So now, O Lord our God, who brought Your people from the land of Egypt with a strong hand, and who made Yourself a name as it is this day, we have sinned and acted lawlessly.

"O Lord, in all Your mercy, let Your anger and Your wrath be turned away from Your city of Jerusalem, Your holy mountain, though we have sinned; for in our wrongdoings and those of our fathers, Jerusalem and Your people have become a disgrace among all those around us. So now, O Lord our God, listen to the prayers of Your servant and his supplications, and cause Your face to shine on Your sanctuary, which is deserted because of You, O Lord. O my God, incline Your ear and hear; open Your eyes and see our destruction and that of

Your city, in which Your name is called upon; for not on the basis of our righteous deeds do we bring our prayer for mercy before You, but on the basis of Your abundant mercy. O Lord, hear! O Lord, forgive! O Lord, give heed and act! Do not delay for Your sake, O my God, for Your city and Your people are called by Your name."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### Daniel 3:1b-24, 51 The Story of the Three Children

From the book of Daniel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

King Nebuchadnezzar made a golden image. Its height was sixty cubits and its width, six cubits, and he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon. Then Nebuchadnezzar sent to gather together the high officials, the commanders, the governors, the rulers, and all those in authority, along with all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image King Nebuchadnezzar set up. So governors, the high officials, the leaders, the great rulers—all those in authority who ruled the provinces came to the dedication of the image King Nebuchadnezzar set up, and they stood before the image Nebuchadnezzar made.

Then the herald cried out in a loud voice, "To you it is commanded, O peoples and tribes and languages, that in what hour you hear the sound of

the trumpet, the pipe, the harp, the four-stringed instrument, the psaltery, the symphony, and every kind of music, you shall fall down and worship the golden image King Nebuchadnezzar set up. But whoever does not fall down and worship shall be cast into the burning fiery furnace." So at that time, when all the peoples heard the sound of the trumpet, the pipe, the harp, the fourstringed instrument, the psaltery, the symphony, and every kind of music, all the peoples, tribes, and languages fell down and worshipped the golden image King Nebuchadnezzar set up.

Daniel's Companions Refuse Idol Worship

Then Chaldean men came forward and brought charges against the Jews, and said to King Nebuchadnezzar, "O king, live forever. You, O king, made a decree, that every man who hears the sound of the trumpet, the pipe, the harp, the four-stringed instrument, the psaltery, the symphony, and every kind of music, but does not fall down and worship the golden image shall be cast into the burning fiery furnace. Now there are certain Jews you set over the affairs of the province of Babylon: Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. Those men did not obey your decree, O king; and they do not serve your gods, nor do they worship the golden image you set up."

Then Nebuchadnezzar, in rage and fury, gave the command to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. So the men were brought before the king. Nebuchadnezzar then answered and said to them, "Is it true, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, that you do not serve my gods or worship the golden image I set up? Now then, if you are ready, when you hear the sound of the trumpet, the pipe, the harp, the four-stringed instrument, the psaltery, the symphony, and every kind of music, that you shall fall down and worship the golden image I made. But indeed, if you do not worship it at that time, you shall be cast into the burning fiery furnace. Then what god is there who will deliver you from my hands?"

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to King Nebuchadnezzar, "We have no need

to answer you in regard to this thing. For there is a God in the heavens, whom we serve, and He is able to save us from the burning fiery furnace; and He will deliver us from your hands, O king. But if not, let it be known to you, O king, that we will not serve your gods, nor worship the golden image you set up."

Then Nebuchadnezzar was full of anger, and the expression on his face changed toward Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. So he commanded them to heat the furnace seven times more, until it burned to its fullest. Then he commanded certain very bind strong men to Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace. Thereupon, those men were bound together with their sandals, caps, legcoverings, and clothing, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. Because the king's command was urgent, and the furnace was exceedingly hot, these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego fell bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. But they walked about in the midst of the flame, singing to God and praising the Lord.

Then the three, as if with one mouth, sang, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying:

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Coptic Reader omits verse 51 here, and follows with the Prayer of Azariah, and then introduces the third canticle by ending with vs 51.

#### Daniel 3:91-97a

Now Nebuchadnezzar heard their singing, and he marveled and rose up in haste, and said to his nobles, "Did we not cast three men bound into the fire?" They replied to the king, "Truly, O king." Then the king said, "Behold, I see four men untied and walking in the midst of the fire, yet they are not destroyed; and the vision of the fourth is like the Son of God." Then the king approached the door of the burning fiery furnace, and called out to them by name, "Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, servants of the Most High God, come forth and come here!" So Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth from the midst of the fire. Then the governors, the commanders. viceroys, and the court officials gathered together and beheld the men, that the fire had no power over their bodies; neither had it singed

their hair, nor scorched their clothes, nor was the smell of fire on them.

So King Nebuchadnezzar answered and said, "Blessed is the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who sent His Angel and saved His servants who trusted in Him; for they altered the word of the king and handed over their bodies to be burned, so as not to serve and worship any god other than their God. Therefore I make a decree: 'Any people, tribe, or language blasphemes the God of Shadrach, Meshech, and Abednego shall be destroyed, and their houses plundered, because there is no other God who can deliver in this way." Then the king gave Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego authority over the province of Babylon,

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## Luke 1:46-55 The Prayer of the Theotokos Mary

From the Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Mary said,

My soul magnifies the Lord

And my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior,

for he has looked at the humble state of his handmaid.

For behold, from now on, all generations shall call me blessed.

For he who is mighty has done great things for me,

And Holy is his Name!

His mercy is for generations of generations on those who fear him.

He has shown strength with his arm, He has scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts, He has put down princes from their thrones.

And has exalted the lowly.

He has filled the hungry with good things,

He has sent the rich away empty.

He has given help to Israel, his servant,

So that he might remember mercy, As he spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and his seed forever. Glory be to God forever.

### Luke 1:68-79 The Prayer of Zechariah the Priest

From the Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel,

for he has visited and worked redemption for his people;

and has raised up a horn of salvation for us

in the house of his servant David
(as he spoke by the mouth of his holy
prophets who have been from of old),
salvation from our enemies and from
the hand of all who hate us;
to show mercy towards our fathers,

to remember his holy covenant, the oath which he spoke to Abraham, our father,

to grant to us that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies,

should offer him divine service without fear,

In holiness and righteousness before him all the days of our life.

And you, child, will be called a prophet of the Most High,

for you will go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways,

to give knowledge of salvation to his people by the remission of their sins,

because of the tender mercy of our God,

by which the dawn from on high will visit us,

to shine on those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death;

to guide our feet into the way of peace. Glory be to God forever.

## Luke 2:29-32 The Prayer of Simeon the Priest

From the Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now you let your servant depart in peace, Master,

according to your word, for my eyes have seen your salvation, which you have prepared before the face of all peoples;

a light to enlighten the gentiles, and the glory of your people Israel. Glory be to God forever.

#### Daniel 0 The Story of Susana

From the book of Daniel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

There was a man living in Babylon, and his name was Jehoiakim. He took a wife whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Hilkiah, a very beautiful woman and one who feared the Lord. Her parents were righteous and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moses. Jehoiakim was exceedingly wealthy, with a spacious garden adjoining his house, and the Iews came to him because he was the most honored of them all. In that year, two elders from the people were appointed as judges, concerning whom the Lord said, "Lawlessness came forth out of Babylon from the elders who were judges, who were supposed to govern the people." These men were frequently Jehoiakim's house, and all who had judgments came to them.

Now when the people departed at midday, Susanna would go into her husband's garden to walk. So the two elders would see her going in and walking about every day, and they desired her. They turned away their heart and averted their eyes from looking to heaven, and from remembering righteous judgments. Both were pierced to the heart for her, but they did not tell each other their pain. They were ashamed to inform one another of their desire, because they wished to have relations with her. So

every day they eagerly watched to see her. Finally they said to one another, "Let us go home, for it is time for the midday meal," and going out, they parted from each other. But turning back, they met again, and when they pressured each other for the reason, they confessed their desire. Together they arranged for a time they could find her alone.

Then it came to pass, while they were waiting for an opportune day, she went in as before with only two maids. She also wished to bathe in the garden, for it was hot. For no one was there except the two elders, who hid themselves and were watching her. She said to her maids, "Bring me oil and ointments, and shut the doors of the garden, that I may bathe." They did as she said and closed the garden doors. They went out by the side doors to bring the things commanded, but did not see the elders, because they were hidden.

When the maids left, the two elders arose and ran to her, and said, "Look, the doors of the garden are closed, and no one will see us, and we desire you. Therefore give us your consent and lie with us. If you do not, we will testify that a young man was with you, and because of this you sent your maids away from you." Then Susanna sighed deeply and said, "I am

hemmed in on all sides, for if I do this thing, it is death for me; yet if I do not, I will not escape your hands. But it is better for me not to do it and to fall into your hands, than to sin against the Lord." Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and the two elders cried out against her. One of them ran and opened the garden doors. When the household servants heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in by the side doors to see what had happened to her. So when the elders told their tale, the servants were deeply ashamed, for such a report had never been made about Susanna.

Then it came to pass the next day, when the people assembled at the house of Jehoiakim, her husband, the two elders also came full of their lawless purpose against Susanna, to have her put to death. They said before all the people, "Send for Susanna the daughter of Hilkiah, who is the wife of Jehoiakim." So they sent for her, and she came with her parents, her children, and all her kindred. Now Susanna was very desirable and beautiful to behold. However, she was veiled; thus the lawless men commanded she unveiled, so as to enjoy her beauty. But her friends and all who saw her wept. Then the two elders arose in the midst of the people and laid their hands upon her head. She wept and looked up to heaven; for her heart trusted in the Lord. The two elders

said, "As we were walking in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, closed the doors of the garden, and dismissed the maids. Then a young man who was hidden came to her and lay with her. Now we were in a corner of the garden and saw this lawlessness. So we ran to them and saw them having relations. But we could not hold the man, for he was stronger than we. He then opened the doors and rushed out. So we seized this woman and asked her who the young man was, but she was unwilling to tell us." Thus assembly believed them, as they were elders and judges among the people. So they condemned her to death.

But Susanna cried out with a loud voice and said, "O eternal God, who know both what is secret and all things before they come to be, You know these men testified against me falsely, and behold, I shall die, though I did none of the things they wickedly invented against me." The Lord heard her voice, and as she was being led away to be put to death, God aroused the holy spirit of a young boy, whose name was Daniel. He cried out with a loud voice, "I am innocent of the blood of this woman." So all the people turned to him and said, "What is this thing you said?" Then he stood in their midst and said, "Are you such fools, O sons of Israel? Without examination or knowledge of the evidence, have you condemned a daughter of Israel? Return to the place of judgment, for these men testified against her falsely."

So all the people returned with haste. The elders said to him, "Come, sit in our midst and inform us, for God gives you that privilege." Daniel then said to them, "Separate them far from each other, and I will examine them." When they were separated from each other, he summoned one of them and said to him, "You old man of evil days, now the sins you committed in earlier days have come home; for you pronounce unjust judgments, condemn the innocent, and set the guilty free. Yet the Lord said, You shall not kill the innocent and the righteous.' Now then, if indeed you saw her, tell me, under which tree did you see them being intimate with each other?" He replied, "Under a mastic tree." Daniel then said, "Plainly, you lied against your own head, for even now the angel of God receives the sentence from God, and he shall cut you in two."

Then he removed him, and commanded them to bring the other. He said to him, "You seed of Canaan and not of Judah, beauty deceived you, and desire turned away your heart. This is how both of you deal with the daughters of Israel, and they have

been intimate with you through fear; but a daughter of Judah would not endure your lawlessness. Now then, tell me, under what tree did you catch them being intimate with each other?" He replied, "Under the evergreen oak." Daniel said to him, "Plainly, you also lied against your own head, for the angel of God is waiting with his sword to cut you in two, that he may destroy both of you."

Then the whole assembly cried out with a loud voice and blessed God, who saves those who hope in Him. So they rose up against the two elders, for Daniel convicted them out of their own mouth of bearing false witness; and they did to them the thing they maliciously intended to do against their neighbor. For acting in accordance with the Law of Moses, they put them to death. Therefore innocent blood was saved on that day.

Hilkiah and his wife praised God for their daughter, with Jehoiakim her husband and all her kindred, because nothing shameful was found in her. Thus Daniel had a great reputation among the people from that day onward.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## Morning or Prime

#### The Prophecies

Isaias 55:2-13

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Why do you value at the price of money, and give your toil for what does not satisfy? Listen to Me and eat good things, and your soul will delight in good things. Incline your ears and follow my ways. Listen to Me, and your soul shall live in good things; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, the holy and faithful things of David. Behold, I made him a witness among the Gentiles, a ruler and commander to the Gentiles. The Gentiles, which did not know you, shall call upon you, and the peoples who did not understand you shall take refuge in you, because of your God, the Holy One of Israel; for He glorified you."

Seek God, and when you find Him, call upon Him when He draws near to you. Let the ungodly man abandon his ways, and the lawless man his counsels; and let him return to the Lord, and He will have mercy on him; for He shall forgive your sins abundantly. "For My counsels are not as your counsels, neither are your ways My ways," says the Lord. "But as heaven is distant from earth, so is My way distant from your ways, and your thoughts from My mind. For as rain comes down, or snow from heaven, and does not return until it saturates the earth, and it brings forth and produces, and gives seed to the sower and bread for food, so shall My word be, whatever proceeds from My mouth. It shall not return until it accomplishes whatever I willed, and I shall prosper your ways and My commandments. For you shall go forth with gladness and shall be taught with joy, for the mountains and hills shall exult to receive you with joy; and all the trees of the field shall applaud with their branches. Instead of the broom-tree shall come up the cypress, and instead of the nettle shall come up the myrtle; and the Lord shall be for a name and for an everlasting sign, and He shall not fail."

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## The Homily<sup>1</sup>

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Athanasius the Apostolic. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

Again, the season of the feast has come, O beloved brethren, which indeed, is always with us who rejoice in the Lord, according to what is written, and is shown again, now to every one through him who was sent to proclaim it, "Celebrate thy feasts, perform thy vows, O Judah."2 For the fruit of our actions is brought yearly to the Lord Who has commanded it, in a pure conscience. As with a farmer's implement,3 we bring up in a basket the fruit of the works of the year to the Lord Who has commanded us. And again we shall blossom, being watered, indeed, from the source of salvation, and planted in the vineyard of the Lord, as shoots we stretch out unto the things which are before. Neither disobey Him Who said, "Thou shalt observe the new month and keep the Passover of the Lord thy God."4 For the Passover is not of men, but of God; and as a manifestation of this we shall forsake the old works that we may be renewed by the new works which the

Jews did not understand, who are now without feast.

When it is said, "Thou shalt keep the Passover of the Lord thy God," we bring to nought the craft of these. For He informs us that it is not merely a commandment of this sort, but a figure of a work which is perfected towards God. For this saying, "Thou shalt not commit adultery, thou shalt not steal, thou shalt not bear false witness," and the rest of the commandments, have an admonition for us; for they admonish the soul and are an exhortation to an upright life. In this is the victory of the crown of the elect in heaven.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Athanasius, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen

1 O.H.E. Burmester: Homilies of the Holy Week Lectionary. (edited)

2 Nah 1:15

3 The share of the produce a farmer had to give to the Landlord. (According to the custom at the tiem of writing)

4 Deut 16:1

## The Pauline Epistle

#### 1 Corinthinas 5:7-13

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Purge out the old yeast, so that you may be a new lump, even as you are unleavened. For indeed Christ, our Passover, has been sacrificed in our place. Therefore, let us keep the feast, not with old yeast, neither with the yeast of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

I wrote to you in my letter to have no fellowship with those who are immoral; yet I did not mean with the immoral people of this world, or with those who are greedy, dishonest, or idolaters; or else you would have to leave the world! But as it is, I wrote to you not to associate with anyone who is called a brother who is a sexual sinner, or greedy, or an idolater, or a slanderer, or a drunkard, or someone dishonest. [In fact], do not even eat with such a person! For what do I have to do with judging those who are outside? Do you not judge those who are within? But those who are outside, God judges.

"Put away the wicked man from among yourselves!"

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

## The Morning or Prime Gospel

Psalm 87:5b, 43:24, 27, 125:2, 3

A Psalm of David.

\*I have become like a helpless man, free among the dead.

Awake! Why do You sleep, O Lord?

Arise, and do not reject us forever.

Arise, O Lord; help us,

and redeem us for the sake of Your Name.

\*\*Then was our mouth filled with joy, and our tongue with rejoicing.

Then they will say among the nations,

"The Lord has done great things for them."

The Lord has done great things with us, and we became glad.

Alleluia.

#### Matthew 27:62-66

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

On the next day which was the day after the Preparation Day, the chief priests and the Pharisees came together to Pilate and said, "Lord, we remember what that deceiver said when he was still alive: 'After three days I will rise again.' Therefore, give orders that the tomb be made secure

until the third day, for fear that his disciples may come at night, steal him away, and then tell the people, 'He is risen from the dead!' This last deception would be worse than the first."

Pilate said to them, "You have a guard. Go, make it as secure as you

can." And so, they went off in order to made the tomb secure, sealing the

stone and setting a watch. Glory be to God forever.

## The Third Hour of Bright Saturday

#### The Prophecies

Jeremiah 13:15-22

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Listen and give ear. Do not exalt yourselves, for the Lord has spoken. Give glory to the Lord your God before it grows dark, and causes your feet to stumble on the dark mountains. You shall wait in anticipation of the light, but the shadow of death will be there; and they shall bring you into darkness. Now if you will not hear, your soul will weep secretly because of your insolent countenance, and your eyes will bring forth tears, for the Lord's flock is broken apart. Say to the king and to the nobles, "Humble yourself and sit down, for your crown of glory is removed from your head." The cities to the south were shut, and there was no one to open

them. Judah is sent away completely as a settlement.

Lift up your eyes, O Jerusalem, and see those who come from the north. Where is the flock given to you, the sheep of your glory? What will you say when they visit you? For you taught them lessons in the beginning against yourself. Shall not pains of agony seize you, like a woman who gives birth? But if you say in your heart, "Why have these things happened to me?" Because of the multitude of your wrongdoings, your backside was uncovered so your heels might be exposed.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 15:10, 11ab

A Psalm of David.

For You will not leave my soul in Hades, nor allow Your Holy One to see corruption. You made the ways of life known to me; You will fill me with gladness in Your presence. *Alleluia*.

#### Matthew 16:24-28

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then Jesus said to his disciples, "If anyone desires to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, and whoever will lose his life for my sake will find it. Indeed, what will it profit a man, if he gains the whole world, and loses his life? Or what will a

person give in exchange for his life? For the Son of Man will come in the glory of his Father with his angels, and then, he will render to everyone according to their deeds. Amen, I tell you: there are some standing here who will not have tasted death until they see the Son of Man coming in his Kingdom." Glory be to God forever.

## The Sixth Hour of Bright Saturday

## The Prophecies

Isaias 50:10-51:8

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"Who among you fears the Lord? Let him listen to the voice of His Servant. You who walk in darkness and have no light, trust in the name of the Lord and rely upon God. Behold, all of you kindle a fire and feed a flame. Walk in the light of your fire and the flame you kindled. This happened to you for My sake, and you shall lie down in sorrow.

"Listen to Me, you who pursue righteousness and seek the Lord. Look to the solid rock which you hewed, and to the hole of the pit which you dug. Look to Abraham our father and to Sarah who bore you, for he was first, and I called and blessed him, and loved and multiplied him. And now I will comfort you, O Zion, and I comforted all her desert places; and I shall make her desert places like the Garden of the Lord. In it they shall find gladness and exceeding joy, and thanksgiving and the voice of

praise. Listen to Me, listen, O My people and kings, give ear to Me, for law shall proceed from Me, and My judgment as the light of the Gentiles. My righteousness draws near quickly, and My salvation will go forth as light, and the Gentiles will hope in My arm, and the coastlands shall wait for Me and hope in My arm. Lift up your eyes to heaven, and look to the earth below, for heaven is solid as smoke, and the earth will grow old like a garment; and the inhabitants of the earth shall die, as do these things. But My salvation shall be forever, and My righteousness will not fail. Listen to Me, My people who know judgment, in whose heart is My law. Do not fear the reproach of men, nor be overcome by their contempt. For as a garment will be devoured by time, and as wool will be devoured by a moth, so shall they be devoured. But My righteousness shall be forever,

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

and My salvation from generation to generation."

Psalm 129:1, 2a, 141:8ab

A Psalm of David.

I cry to You, O Lord, out of the depths; O Lord, hear my voice! Bring my soul out of prison, that I may confess Your Name[, O Lord]. Alleluia.

#### Matthew 5:3-12

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Blessed are the poor in spirit,

for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

Blessed are those who mourn,

for they shall be comforted.

Blessed are the meek,

for they shall inherit the earth.

Blessed are those who hunger and thirst after righteousness,

for they shall be filled.

Blessed are the merciful,

for they shall obtain mercy.

Blessed are the pure in heart,

for they shall see God.

Blessed are the peacemakers,

for they shall be called children of God.

Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake,

for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

Blessed are you when people revile you, persecute you,

and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for my sake.

Rejoice, and be extremely glad, for great is your reward in heaven. Glory be to God forever.

## The Apocalypse

This is the Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave him to show to his servants the things which must happen soon. He sent it and made it known by his angel to his servant, John, who testified about everything that he saw: to the word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Blessed is the one who reads the words of the prophecy and blessed are those who hear and keep the things that are written in it, for the time is at hand!

John, to the seven Churches that are in Asia [Minor]: May grace and peace be with you from God, [the one] who is and who was and who is to come; and from the seven spirits who are before his throne; and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings ofthe earth. To him who loves us, washed us from our sins by his blood, and made us to be a kingdom and priests to his God and Father; to him be the glory and the dominion unto the ages. Amen.

Behold, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, including those who pierced him. All the tribes of the earth will mourn over him. It shall be so! Amen!

"I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty."

I John, your brother and partner with you in oppression, in the Kingdom and in perseverance in Christ Jesus, was on the island called Patmos because of God's Word and the testimony of Jesus Christ. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day and I heard behind me a loud voice, like a trumpet saying, "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last! What you see, write in a book and send to the seven Churches which are in Asia: to Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, and to Laodicea."

I turned around to see the voice that had spoken to me. Having done so, I saw seven golden lampstands, and among the lampstands was someone like a son of man, clothed with a robe reaching down to his feet, and with a golden sash around his chest. His head and his hair were as white as white wool, like snow. His eyes were like a flame of fire. His feet were like fine brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace. His voice was like the voice of many waters. He had seven stars in his right hand and out of his mouth came a sharp two-edged sword. His face was like the sun shining at its brightest. When I saw him, I fell at his feet like a dead man.

He laid his right hand on me, saying, "Do not be afraid! I am the first and the last, and the Living one. I was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore! Amen. I have the keys of death and of hades. Therefore, write the things which you have seen, the things which are now and the things which will happen in the future. Write about the mystery of the seven stars which you saw in my right hand, and the seven golden lampstands. The seven stars are the angels of the seven Churches and the seven lampstands are seven Churches.

# To the angel of the Church in Ephesus write:

He who holds the seven stars in his right hand, he who walks among the seven golden lampstands says these things:

"I know your works, your toil and perseverance, and that you cannot tolerate evil men. You have tested those who call themselves apostles although they are not and you have

found them to be false. With perseverance you have endured much for my Name's sake; you have worked hard and not grown weary. But I have this against you, that you have left your first love. Remember therefore from where you have fallen, and repent and do the first works. Otherwise, I am coming to you swiftly and I will remove your lampstand from its place, unless you repent. But you have this: that you hate the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches. To the one who overcomes, I will grant the right to eat from the tree of life which is in the Paradise of my God."

# To the angel of the Church in Smyrna, write:

The first and the last, who was dead and who has come to life says these things:

"I know your works, you oppression and your poverty (but you are rich). I know the blasphemy of those who say that they are Jews even though they are not; instead, they are a synagogue of Satan. Do not be afraid of what you are about to endure. Behold, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison so that you may be tested, and you will have oppression for ten days. Be faithful to the point of death and I will give you the crown of life. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches. The one who

overcomes will not be harmed by the second death."

## To the angel of the Church in Pergamum, write:

He who has the sharp two-edged sword says these things:

"I know your works and where you live, which is where Satan's throne is located. You hold firmly to my Name and you have not denied my faith in the days of Antipas my witness, my faithful one who was killed among you, where Satan dwells. But I have a few things against you, because you have there some who hold the teaching of Balaam. He was one who taught Balak to throw a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols and to commit sexual immorality. Likewise, you also have some who hold to the teaching of the Nicolaitans which I hate. Repent therefore, or else I am coming to you quickly and I will make war against them with the sword of my mouth. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches. To the one who overcomes I will give [to eat] of the hidden manna and I will give a white stone. On the stone a new name is written, which no one knows but the one who receives it."

# To the angel of the Church in Thyatira, write:

The Son of God, who has his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass, says these things:

"I know your works, your love, faith, service, patient endurance and I know that your last works are more abundant than the first ones. But I have this against you, that you tolerate the woman Jezebel who calls herself a prophetess. She seduces my servants by teaching them to commit sexual immorality and to eat things sacrificed to idols. I have given her time to repent, but she refuses to repent of her sexual immorality. Behold, I will throw her into a bed [of pain] and I will throw those who commit adultery with her into great suffering, unless they repent of her works. I will kill her children with death and all the Churches will know that I am the one who searches the minds and hearts. I will render to each one of you according to your deeds. But to the rest of you in Thyatira, those who do not follow this teaching and who do not know what some call 'the deep things of Satan,' to you I say this: I am not putting any other burden on you. Nevertheless, hold what you have with determination until I come. To the ones who overcomes and who keeps my works to the end, I will give authority over the nations. They will rule the nations with a rod of iron, shattering them like clay pots; as I also have received of my Father: and I will give them the morning star. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches."

## And to the angel of the Church in Sardis write:

He who has the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars says these things:

"I know your works, that you have a reputation of being alive when in fact you are dead. Wake up and hold on to what remains, which were about to die, for I have not found any of your works perfected before my God. Remember, therefore, what you have received and heard. Keep it and repent! But if you refuse to watch, I will come as a thief and you will not know what hour I will come upon you. Nevertheless, you have a few names in Sardis that have not defiled their garments. They will walk with me in white [garments] because they are worthy. The one who overcomes will be vested in white garments and I will not blot his name from the book of life. I will confess that person's name before my Father and before his angels. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches."

# To the angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write:

He who is holy, he who is true, he who has the key of David, who opens and no one can shut, who shuts and no one opens, says these things:

"I know your works! Behold, I have set before you an open door, which no one can shut! I know that you have a little power, that you have kept my word and you have not

denied my Name. Behold, those of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews and they are not, but lie. Behold, I will make them come and worship before your feet and they will know that I have loved you. Because you have kept my command to endure, I also will keep you from the hour of testing which is about to come on the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth. I am coming quickly! Hold firmly to what you have, so that no one may take your crown. The one who overcomes, I will make a pillar in the sanctuary of my God, from which he shall never be removed. On such a person I will write the Name of my God, the name of the city of my God which is the new Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from my God, and [I will writel my own new Name. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches."

## To the angel of the Church in Laodicea, write:

The Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the origin of God's creation, says these things:

"I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish that you were cold or hot. But because you are lukewarm and neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of my mouth. You say, 'I am rich, I have obtained wealth and I have need of nothing' and yet you do not know that you are the wretched one, miserable, poor, blind, and naked! I advise you to buy from

me gold refined by fire, so that you may become rich; and white garments, so that you may clothe yourself, and that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed. Buy also ointment to anoint your eyes, so that you may see. As many as I love, I reprove and discipline. Therefore, be zealous and repent! Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in and I will have supper with him, and he with me. To the one who overcomes, I will grant to sit down with me on my throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with my Father on his throne. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches."

After these things I looked and saw a door opened in heaven. The first voice that I heard was like a trumpet speaking with me. It was saying, "Come up here, and I will show you the things which must happen after this."

Immediately, I was in the Spirit and behold, there was a throne set in heaven, and one sitting on the throne who had the appearance of jasper and ruby. There was a rainbow around the throne with the appearance of an emerald. Around the throne were twenty-four thrones, and on the thrones were twenty-four presbyters sitting, vested in white robes, with crowns of gold on their heads. From the throne, lightning, sounds, and thunders came forth. There were

seven lamps of fire burning before his throne, which are the seven spirits of God. Before the throne, there was something like a sea of glass, similar to crystal. In the center and around the throne, there were four living creatures full of eyes on all sides. The first creature was like a lion, the second creature like a calf, the third creature had a human face and the fourth was like a flying eagle. Each one of the four living creatures had six wings, full of eyes around and within. They have no rest day and night, saying:

"Holy, holy, holy is the Lord God, the Almighty, who was and who is and who is to come!"

When the living creatures give glory, honor, and thanks to him who sits on the throne, to him who lives unto ages of ages, the twenty-four presbyters fall down before him who sits on the throne and they worship him who lives unto ages of ages. They cast their crowns before the throne, saying:

"Worthy are you, our Lord and God, to receive the glory, the honor, and the power, for you created all things, and because of your will they existed, and were created!"

In the right hand of the one who sat on the throne, I saw a scroll written inside and outside, sealed shut with seven seals. Then I saw a mighty angel proclaiming with a loud voice, "Who is worthy to open the scroll and to break its seals?" But no one in

heaven above, or on earth, or under the earth, was able to open the scroll or to look in it. And so I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the scroll or to look in it. One of the presbyters said to me:

"Do not weep! Behold, the Lion who is of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has overcome; he who opens the book and its seven seals."

I saw in the center of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the presbyters, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain. He had seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent out into all the earth. Then the Lamb came and took the scroll from the right hand of the one who sat on the throne. When he had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty-four presbyters fell down before the Lamb, each one having a harp and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. They sang a new song, saying:

You are worthy to take the book, and to open its seals:
for you were killed,
and bought us for God with your blood.

out of every tribe, language, people, and nation.

You have made us kings and priests to our God,

and we will reign on earth.

I saw and I heard something like the voice of many angels around the throne, the living creatures and the presbyters. The number of those speaking was ten thousands of ten thousands, and thousands of thousands. They were saying with a loud voice:

"Worthy is the Lamb who has been killed to receive the power, wealth, wisdom, strength, honor, glory, and blessing!"

I heard every creature in heaven, on earth, under the earth, on the sea, and everything in them, saying:

"To him who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb be the blessing, the honor, the glory, and the dominion, unto ages of ages!"

The four living creatures said, "Amen!", and the twenty-four presbyters fell down and worshiped.

I saw that the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying with a voice of thunder, "Come and see!" And behold, there was a white horse and its rider had a bow. A crown was given to him, and he came forth to conquer and intent on conquering.

When the Lamb opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, "Come!" Then another horse came out, a fiery red one. To its rider was given power to take peace from the earth, so that people should kill each other, and a great sword was given to him.

When the Lamb opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, "Come and see!" And behold, there was a black horse and its rider had a balance in his hand. I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, "A quart of wheat for a day's wage and three quarts of barley for a day's wage! Do not damage the oil and the wine!"

When the Lamb opened the fourth seal, I heard the fourth living creature say, "Come and see!" And behold, a pale horse, and the name of its rider was Death, and Hades followed him. He was given authority over one fourth of the earth, to kill with the sword, with famine, with death, and by the wild animals of the earth.

When the Lamb opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been killed for the sake of the word of God and for their witness to the Lamb. They cried with a loud voice, saying, "How long, holy and true Master, until you judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?" A long white robe was given to each of them. They were told to rest for a while longer, until their fellow-servants and brethren (who would also be killed as they were) should complete their course.

When the Lamb opened the sixth seal, I saw that there was a great earthquake. The sun became black as a coarse sackcloth, and the whole moon became as blood. The stars of the sky fell to the earth, like a fig tree dropping its unripe figs when it is shaken by a great wind. The sky was

removed like a scroll when it is rolled up. Every mountain and island were removed from their places. At this, the kings of the earth, the princes, commanding officers, the rich, the strong, every slave and free person sought to hide themselves in the caves and the rocks of the mountains. They said to the mountains and the rocks, "Fall on us, and hide us from the face of the one who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb, for the great day of his wrath has come, and who is able to stand?"

After this, I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth. They were holding the four winds of the earth so that no wind would blow on the earth, or on the sea, or on any tree. I saw another angel ascend from the rising sun with the seal of the living God [in his hand]. He cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was given to harm the earth and the sea, saying, "Do not harm the earth, the sea or the trees until we have sealed the slaves of our God on their foreheads!" I heard the number of those who were sealed: one hundred forty-four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel:

of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand,

of the tribe of Reuben <u>twelve thousand</u>,

of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand, of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand, sand,

of the tribe of Naphtali <u>twelve thousand</u>,

of the tribe of Manasseh <u>twelve thousand</u>,

of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand.

of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand, of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand,

of the tribe of <u>Zebulun twelve thousand</u>,

of the tribe of <u>Joseph twelve thousand</u>,

of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

After these things I looked, and behold, there was a great multitude which no one could number, out of every nation and of all tribes, peoples, and languages. They were standing before the throne and before the Lamb, dressed in white robes and holding palm branches in their hands. They cried with a loud voice, saying:

"Salvation [belongs] to our God who sits on the throne and to the Lamb!"

All the angels were standing around the throne, along with the presbyters and the four living creatures. They fell on their faces before his throne and worshiped God, saying:

"Amen! Blessing, glory, wisdom, thanksgiving, honor, power, and might, be to our God unto ages of ages! Amen."

Then one of the presbyters spoke and asked me, "Who are these who are arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from?" I told him, "My lord, you know!"

He said to me, "These are those who have come out of the great tribulation. They have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore, they are before the throne of God and they offer divine service to him day and night in his sanctuary. He who sits on the throne will tabernacle with them. They will never be hungry or thirsty any more. Neither heat not sun will ever scorch them, because the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne is their shepherd. He leads them to the springs of the waters of life and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes."

When the Lamb opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour. I saw the seven angels who stand before God and seven trumpets were given to them. Another angel came and stood at the altar with a golden censer. A lot of incense was given to him, so that the angel should add it to the prayers of all the saints on the golden altar which was before the throne. The smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, went up before God from the angel's hand. The angel took the censer and filled it with the fire of the altar, and threw it upon the earth, causing thunder, voices, lightning and an earthquake.

Then the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared to sound them.

The first sounded, and there followed hail and fire mixed with blood, and they were thrown to the earth. One third of the earth was burnt up and also one third of the trees, along with all green grass.

The second angel sounded, and something like a great burning mountain was thrown into the sea. One third of the sea became blood, one third of the living creatures which were in the sea died, and one third of the ships were destroyed.

The third angel sounded, and a great star fell from the sky, burning like a torch. It fell on one third of the rivers and on the springs of the waters. The name of the star is "Wormwood" and one third of the waters became wormwood. Many people died from the waters, because they were made bitter.

The fourth angel sounded, and one third of the sun was struck, one third of the moon, and one third of the stars, so that one third of them would be darkened and the day would not shine for one third of it, and the night in the same way. Then I saw and heard an eagle flying in midheaven, proclaiming with a loud voice, "Woe! Woe! Woe to those who dwell on the earth, because the other voices of the trumpets of the three angels are yet to sound!"

The fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven which had fallen to the earth. The key to the pit of the abyss was given to him. He opened the pit of the abyss and smoke went up out of the pit, like smoke from an enormous burning furnace. The sun and the air were darkened because of the smoke from the pit. Then, out of the smoke, locusts came forth on the earth and power was given to them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. They were told not to hurt the grass of the earth, or anything green or any tree, but only those people who do not have God's seal on their foreheads. They were given power not to kill them but to torment them for five months. Their torment was like the torment of a scorpion, when it strikes a person. In those days, people will seek death and will not find it. They will desire to die, but death will flee from them. The locusts had the appearance of horses prepared for war. On their heads were something like golden crowns, and their faces were like human faces. They had hair like women's hair and their teeth were like those of lions. They had breastplates, like breastplates of iron. The sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots, or of many horses rushing to war. They have tails like those of scorpions, and stings. In their tails, they have power to harm men for five months. They have over them as [their] king the angel of the abyss. His

name in Hebrew is "Abaddon," but in Greek, he has the name "Apollyon." The first disaster is past. Behold, there are still two woes coming after this.

The sixth angel sounded. I heard a voice from the horns of the golden altar which is before God saying to the sixth angel who had one trumpet, "Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates!"

Then the four angels who had been prepared for that hour and day and month and year were released so that they might kill one third of mankind. The number of the armies of the horsemen was two hundred million; I heard their number. Then, I saw the horses in the vision, and those who sat on them, having breastplates of fiery red, hyacinth blue, and sulfur yellow; and they had the heads of lions. Fire, smoke, and sulfur come out of their mouths. By these three plagues, one third of mankind was killed: by the fire, the smoke, and the sulfur which came out of their mouths. Indeed, the power of the horses is in their mouths and in their tails, for their tails are like snakes, and these have heads with which they cause harm. The rest of mankind, those who were not killed with these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands. They did not cease worshiping demons, and idols of gold, silver, brass, stone, and wood, idols which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk. They did not

repent from their murders, or sorceries, or from their sexual immorality, or from their thefts.

Then I saw another mighty angel coming down from heaven, robed with a cloud. A rainbow was on his head, his face was like the sun, and his feet were like pillars of fire. He had in his hand a little open scroll. He set his right foot on the sea, and his left on the land. He cried with a loud voice, as a lion roars, and when he shouted, the seven thunders uttered their voices. When the seven thunders sounded, I was about to write; but I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Seal up what the seven thunders have pronounced, and do not write them!"

Then the angel I saw standing on sea and land lifted up his right hand to the sky. He swore by him who lives unto ages of ages, him who created heaven and what is in it, the earth and what is in it, and the sea and what is in it. He swore that there would be no more delay. But in the days when the voice of the seventh angel is about to sound, then the mystery of God will be fulfilled, as he has announced to his servants the prophets. Again, the voice I heard from heaven spoke to me and said, "Go, take the scroll which is open in the hand of the angel who stands on the sea and on the land."

So I went to the angel, asking him to give me the little scroll.

He answered, "Take it and eat it! It will make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth, it will be as sweet as honey."

I took the little scroll from the angel's hand and ate it. It was as sweet as honey in my mouth, but after eating the scroll, my stomach became bitter. I was told, "You must prophesy again concerning many peoples, nations, languages, and kings."

A reed like a rod was then given to me. I was told, "Rise, and measure God's sanctuary, and the altar, and those who worship in it. Leave out the court which is outside the sanctuary; do not measure it, for it has been given to the nations. They will trample over the holy city for fortytwo months. I will give power to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for one thousand two hundred sixty days, clothed in sackcloth." They are the two olive trees and the two lampstands who stand before the Lord of the earth. If anyone desires to harm them, fire comes out of their mouth and devours their enemies. Whoever desires to harm them will be killed in this way. They have the power to shut up the sky, so that it may not rain during the days of their prophecy. They also have power over the waters, to turn them into blood, and to strike the earth with every plague, as often as they desire. When they have finished their testimony, the beast that comes out of the abyss will attack them, overcome them, and kill

them. Their dead bodies will lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, and where their Lord was crucified. For three and a half days, people from tribes, languages, and nations will look at their dead bodies, and they will not allow their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb. The people of the world rejoice over them and celebrate the event, exchanging gifts because these two prophets tormented the inhabitants of the earth.

After the three and a half days, the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood up on their feet, and those who saw them were terrified. Then I heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, "Come up here!" And they went up into heaven in the cloud as their enemies were watching. In that day, a great earthquake occurred and a tenth of the city collapsed. Seven thousand people died in the earthquake, and the rest, terrified, gave glory to the God of heaven. The second disaster is past. Behold, the third one comes quickly.

The seventh angel sounded, and great voices in heaven followed, saying, "The kingdom of the world has become the Kingdom of our Lord, and of his Christ. He will reign unto the ages of ages!"

Then the twenty-four presbyters who sit on their thrones before God's throne fell on their faces. They worshiped God and said, "We give

thanks to you, Lord God, the Almighty, the one who is and who was, <and who is coming>; because you have assumed your great power and begun to reign. The nations raged, and your wrath came, as did the time for the dead to be judged. The time has come to give their reward your slaves the prophets, and also to the saints and to those who fear your Name, to the small and the great. And the time has come to destroy those who destroy the earth!"

Then God's sanctuary in heaven was opened, and the Ark of the Lord's covenant was seen in his sanctuary! Lightnings, sounds, thunders, an earthquake, and great hail followed.

And a great sign was seen in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun! The moon was under her feet and on her head was a crown of twelve stars. She was with child, crying out in pain, in labor to give birth. Another sign was seen in heaven. Behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads seven crowns. His tail drew one third of the stars of heaven and threw them down to the earth. The dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she gave birth he might devour her child. She gave birth to a son, a male child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron. But her child was caught up to God, and to his throne. The woman fled into the wilderness where she has a place prepared by God so that she may be nourished one thousand two hundred sixty days.

A war took place in heaven: Michael and his angels made war on the dragon, and the dragon and his angels made war. But they did not prevail, and no longer was there any place found for him in heaven. The great dragon was hurled down, the old serpent, he who is called the devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world. He was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him. Then I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying, "Now has come the salvation, the power, and the Kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ! For the accuser of our brethren has been cast down, he who accuses them before our God day and night. They overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony. They did not love their life, even to death. Therefore, rejoice, heavens, and you who dwell in them! But woe to the earth and to the sea, because the devil has gone down to you, having great wrath, knowing that he only has a short time."

When the dragon saw that he had been thrown down to the earth, he began to persecute the woman who had given birth to the male child. Two wings of the great eagle were given to the woman, so that she might fly from the face of the serpent [and escape] into the wilderness to her place and be nourished for a time, and times, and half a time. Then from his mouth, the serpent spewed water like a river after the woman, so that he might cause her to be carried away by the stream. But the earth helped the woman by opening its mouth and swallowing up the river which the dragon had spewed out of his mouth. The dragon became enraged with the woman and departed to make war with the rest of her seed, those who keep God's commandments and hold to the testimony of Jesus.

I then stood on the seashore and saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads. On his horns were ten crowns, and on his heads, blasphemous names. The beast which I saw was like a leopard; his feet were like those of a bear, and his mouth was like the mouth of a lion. The dragon gave him his power, his throne, and great authority. One of his heads looked like it had been wounded fatally, but his fatal wound was healed, and the whole earth marveled at the beast. They worshiped the dragon, because he gave his authority to the beast, and they also worshiped the beast, saying, "Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?" A mouth speaking great things and blasphemy was given to the beast, and authority to make war for forty-two months. He opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to slander his Name, and his habitation, and those who dwell in heaven. He was given power to make war against the saints, and to overcome them. Authority over every tribe, people, language, and nation was given to him. All who dwell on the earth will worship him, everyone whose name has not, from the foundation of the world, been written in the book of life of the Lamb who has been killed. Let anyone who has an ear listen: If anyone is to go into captivity, he will go into captivity. If anyone is to be killed with the sword, he must be killed. Hereis {a call for} the patient endurance and the faith of the saints.

Then saw another beast coming up out of the earth. He had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke like a dragon. He exercises all the authority of the first beast in his behalf and makes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship before the first beast, [the one] whose fatal wound had been healed. He performs great signs, even making fire come down out of the sky to the earth in the sight of people. He deceives my own people who dwell on the earth because of the signs he was granted to perform in front of the beast, saying to those who dwell on the earth that they should make an image to the beast that was wounded by the sword and [yet] lived. It was given to him to give breath to the image of the beast so that it should speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed. He causes all people, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to be given marks on their right hands or on their foreheads. Hence, no one would be able to buy or sell, unless he has that mark, the name of the beast or the number of his name. Here is wisdom: let anyone who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man. His number is six hundred sixty-six.

Then I looked, and behold, [I saw] the Lamb standing on Mount Zion and with him one hundred and fortyfour thousand who have his Name, and the Name of his Father written on their foreheads. I also heard a sound from heaven like the roar of many waters and like the sound of a great thunder. The sound I heard was like that of harpists playing on their harps and they sing a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the presbyters. No one could learn the song except the one hundred and fortyfour thousand, those who had been redeemed out of the earth. These are those who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are those who follow the Lamb wherever he goes. They were reby Jesus deemed from among mankind as first fruits to God and to the Lamb. In their mouth was found no lie, for they are blameless.

Then I saw another angel flying in mid-heaven, having an eternal Good News to proclaim to the inhabitants of the earth, and to every nation, tribe, language, and people. He said with a loud voice, "Fear the Lord, and give him glory! For the hour of his judgment has come. Worship him who made the heaven, the earth, the sea, and the springs of waters!"

A second angel followed and said, "Babylon the great has fallen, which has made all the nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her sexual immorality."

Another angel, a third one, followed them, saying with a great voice, "Anyone who worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on the forehead or the hand, will also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger. They will be tormented with fire and sulfur in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb. The smoke of their torment goes up unto the ages of ages. Those who worship the beast and his image, and all those who receive the mark of his name have no rest day or night. Here is {a call for} the patient endurance of the saints, those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus."

Then I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Write, 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on."

"Yes," says the Spirit, "so that they may rest from their labors, for their works follow with them."

I looked, and behold, [I saw] a white cloud, and on the cloud

someone like a Son of Man was sitting. He had on his head a golden crown and in his hand a sharp sickle. Then another angel came out from the sanctuary. With a loud voice, he cried to the one sitting on the cloud, "Send forth your sickle, and reap! The hour to reap has come, for the harvest of the earth is ripe!" He who sat on the cloud swung his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

Another angel came out from the sanctuary which is in heaven. He too had a sharp sickle. And another angel who has power over fire came out from the altar. He called with a loud voice to the one who had the sharp sickle, saying, "Swing your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth! For the earth's grapes are fully ripe!" So the angel swung his sickle on the earth and gathered the vine of the earth, and threw it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. The winepress was trodden outside of the city, and blood came out from the winepress, as high the bridles of horses, and as far as one thousand six hundred stadia.

Then I saw another great and marvelous sign in heaven: seven angels with the seven last plagues, for in those last plagues God's wrath is completed. I also saw something like a sea of glass mixed with fire, and those who overcame the beast, his image, and the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass. They held harps given to them by God and

they sang the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying:

Great and marvelous are your works, Lord God, the Almighty!

Righteous and true are your ways, you King of the nations.

Who would not fear you, Lord, and glorify your Name?

For you only are holy.

Certainly, all the nations welcome and worship before you,

For your righteous deeds have been revealed.

After these things, I looked: the sanctuary, the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened. The seven angels who had the seven plagues came out, robed with pure, bright linen and wearing golden sashes around their chests.

One of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God who lives unto ages of ages. And the sanctuary was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from his power. No one was able to enter into the sanctuary, until the seven plagues of the seven angels would be finished.

Then I heard a loud voice out of the sanctuary, saying to the seven angels, "Go and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God upon the earth!"

The first [angel] went, poured out his bowl on the earth. [At once], a foul and painful sore came upon the people who had [received] the mark of the beast and who had worshiped his image.

The second [angel] poured out his bowl into the sea, and it became blood, as the blood of a dead man, and in the sea, every living thing died.

The third [angel] poured out his bowl into the rivers and springs of water, and they too became blood. I heard the angel of the waters saying, "You are righteous, the one who is who were, you Holy One, because you have passed judgment. They poured out the blood of the saints and prophets, and you have given them blood to drink. They deserve this." And I heard the altar saying, "Yes, Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are your judgments!"

The fourth [angel] poured out his bowl on the sun, and it was given power to scorch people with fire. They were scorched with great heat and blasphemed the Name of God who has the power over these plagues, but they did not repent and give him glory.

The fifth [angel] poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and his kingdom was darkened. People gnawed their tongues in agony and blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and sores, but they did not repent of their works.

The sixth [angel] poured out his bowl on the great river, the Euphrates. Its water was dried up to prepare the way for the kings that come from the sunrise. Then, I saw three unclean spirits that looked like frogs coming out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. They are spirits of demons who perform [miraculous] signs and go forth to the kings of the whole inhabited earth, to gather them for the war of the great day of God the Almighty.

"Behold, I come like a thief! Blessed is the one who watches and keeps his clothes in order not to walk naked and be shamefully exposed."

And the kings were gathered to the place which is called in Hebrew, Megiddo.

The seventh [angel] poured out his bowl into the air, and a loud voice came out of the sanctuary of heaven, from the throne, saying, accomplished!" There were nings, sounds, and thunders. Then there was a great earthquake, such as had not taken place since there were humans on the earth, so great and so powerful. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations collapsed. Babylon the great was remembered in the sight of God, so that she would be given the cup of wine of the intensity of his wrath. Every island fled away and the mountains were not found. Great hailstones, about the weight of a talent, fell from the sky on people, and they blasphemed God because of the plague of hail, because this plague is extremely severe.

One of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and spoke with me, saying, "Come here! I will show you the judgment of the great prostitute who sits on many waters. The kings of the earth committed sexual immorality with her, and those who dwell on the earth were made drunk with the wine of her sexual immorality." He carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness. I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet-colored animal, [which was] full of blasphemous names, having seven heads and ten horns. The woman was dressed in purple and scarlet, and decked with gold, precious stones and pearls. She held in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the impurities of the sexual immorality of the earth. And on her forehead a name was "MYSTERY, BABYLON written, THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOM-INATIONS OF THE EARTH." I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. When I saw her, I was filled with great amazement. The angel asked me, "Why do you wonder? I will tell you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns. The beast you saw was, and is not; and it is about to come up out of the abyss and to go into destruction. Those who dwell on the earth and whose names have not been written in the book of life from

the foundation of the world will marvel when they see that the beast was, now is not, and yet will come. This calls for a mind that has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sits. They are seven kings. Five have fallen, one is, and the other has not yet come. When he comes, he must remain for a little while. The beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth [king]. He belongs to the seven and goes to destruction. The ten horns that you saw are ten kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but they receive authority as kings, along with the beast, for one hour. They have one mind, and they give their power and authority to the beast. They will wage war against the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and those with him are called, elect and faithful." The angel said to me, "The waters which you saw, where the prostitute sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and languages. The ten horns which you saw, and the beast, they will hate the prostitute and make her desolate; they will make her naked, eat her flesh, and will burn her completely with fire. For God has put in their hearts to do what he has in mind, and to be of one mind, and to give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God should be accomplished. The woman whom you saw is the great city, which reigns over the kings of the earth."

After these things, I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illuminated with his glory. He cried with a mighty voice, saying, "Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great! She has become a dwelling-place of demons, a haunt for every unclean spirit, and a shelter for every unclean and detestable bird! For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her sexual immorality: the kings of the earth committed sexual immorality with her, and the merchants of the earth became rich from the abundance of her luxury."

I heard another voice from heaven, saying, "Come out of her, my people, so that you may have no participation in her sins, and so that you may not receive any of her plagues. For her sins have reached up to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. Give back to her just as she returned, and repay her double as she did, and according to her works. In the cup which she mixed, mix to her double. As much as she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, give her torment and mourning. For she says in her heart, 'I sit as a queen and I am not a widow! I will never see mourning.' Therefore, in one day, her plagues will come: death, mourning, and famine; and she will be utterly burned with fire; for the Lord God who has judged her is mighty. The kings of the earth, who committed sexual immorality and lived luxuriously with her will weep and wail over her when they look at the smoke of her burning. They will stand far away terrified at her torment, saying: Woe, woe! The great city, Babylon, the city of power! Your doom has come in one hour.' The merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, for no one buys their merchandise any more; merchandise of gold, silver, precious stones, pearls, fine linen, purple, silk, scarlet, all expensive wood, every vessel of ivory, every vessel made of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble; and cinnamon, perfume, frankincense, incense, wine, olive oil, fine flour, wheat, sheep, horses, chariots, and people's bodies and souls. The fruits which your soul lusted after have been lost to you, and all things that were splendid sumptuous and perished from you, and you will never find them again. The merchants of these things, who were made rich by her, will stand far away terrified by her torment, weeping and mourning; saying: 'Woe, woe! The great city, she who was dressed in fine linen, purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls! In an hour such great riches are made desolate.' Every shipmaster, and everyone who sails anywhere, and sailors, and all those who earn their living by sea, stood far away. They cried out as they looked at the smoke of her burning, saying: 'What city was like the great city?' They cast dust on their heads, and cried. Weeping and mourning, they exclaimed: 'Woe, woe! The great city, in which all who had their ships in the sea were made rich by through her wealth!' For in one hour she has been laid waste!

"Rejoice over her, O heaven, you saints, apostles, and prophets, for God has given judgment for you against her!" A mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and cast it into the sea, saying, "In this way, with violence, Babylon the great city will be thrown down and never more be found. The voice of harpists, musicians, flute players and trumpeters will never more be heard in you. No craftsman, of whatever craft, will be found any more in you. The sound of a mill will never again be heard in you. The light of a lamp will never more shine in you. The voice of the bridegroom and of the bride will never again be heard in you, for your merchants were the princes of the earth, and by your sorcery all the nations were deceived. In her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all those who have been slain on the earth."

After these things, I heard something like the loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, exclaiming, "Alleluia! Salvation, power, and glory belong to our God, for true and righteous are his judgments! For he has judged the great prostitute who corrupted the earth with her sexual immorality, and he has avenged the

blood of his servants [who had suffered] at her hand."

A second [voice] said, "Alleluia! Her smoke shall ascend unto the ages of ages." Then the twenty-four presbyters and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God who sits on the throne, saying, "Amen! Alleluia!"

A voice came forth from the throne, saying, "Give praise to our God, all you his servants, you who fear him, small and great!"

And I heard something like the voice of a great multitude and like the roar of many waters, and like the peal of mighty thunders, saying, "Alleluia! For the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigns! Let us rejoice and be extremely glad, and let us give the glory to him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and his bride has prepared herself!" To her it has been granted that she would array herself in bright, pure, fine linen: for the fine linen represents the righteous deeds of the saints.

He said to me, "Write, Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb!" He also told me, "These are true words of God!."

I fell down before his feet to worship him. But he said to me, "See that you do not do it! I am a fellow-servant with you and with your brethren who hold the testimony of Jesus. Worship God, for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."

I saw the heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! And its rider is called Faithful and True. He judges and make war in righteousness. His eyes are a flame of fire, and on his head are many crowns. He has names written and a Name written which no one knows but himself. He is clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood, and His Name is "The Word of God." The heavenly hosts followed him on white horses, clothed in white, pure, fine linen. Out of his mouth comes a sharp, double-edged sword by which he should strike the nations. He will rule them with an iron rod. He treads the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of God, the Almighty. He has on his garment and on his thigh a Name written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS."

Then I saw an angel standing in the sun. He cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in the sky, "Come! Be gathered together for the supper of the great God! You may eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of captains, the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and riders, and the flesh of all people, both free and slave, small and great." I saw the beast, the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against the one who sat on the horse, and against his army. But the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked the signs in his sight and by which he deceived those

who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. These two were thrown alive into the lake of fire that burns with sulfur. The rest were killed with the sword of him who sat on the horse, with the sword which came forth out of his mouth. And all the birds gorged themselves with their flesh.

Then I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, holding the key of the abyss and a great chain in his hand. He seized the dragon, the old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, the one who deceives the whole inhabited earth. The angel bound the dragon for a thousand years and cast him into the abyss. It was shut and sealed over him, so that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years were finished. After this, he is to be released for a short time.

I saw thrones on which those who had received authority to judgment were seated. I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus and for the word of God, and who had not worshiped the beast or his image and who has not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand. They came to life and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is the one who has part in the first resurrection! Over these, the second death has no power, but they

will be priests of God and of Christ, and they will reign with him for one thousand years.

After the millennium, Satan will be released from his prison and he will come out to deceive the nations which are at the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog. He will gather them together to the war, and their number is as the sand of the sea. They marched over the breadth of the land and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. Fire came down from God out of heaven and they were consumed. The devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and sulfur, where the beast and the false prophet are also. They will be tormented day and night, unto ages of ages.

Then I saw a great white throne, and the one seated on it. Earth and the heaven fled away from his face: no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne. Books were opened, and another book was opened: the book of life. The dead were judged according to what was written in the books, according to their works. The sea gave up the dead who were in it, death and hades gave up the dead who were in them. They were judged, each one according to his works. Then death and hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire! Anyone who was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth have passed away, and the sea is no more. I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared like a bride adorned for her husband. I heard a loud voice out of heaven saying, "Behold, God's dwelling is with people! He will dwell with them, and they will be his people, and God himself will be with them as their God! He will wipe away every tear from their eyes! Death will be no more; neither will there be mourning, crying, or pain any more. The first things have passed away."

The one who sits on the throne said, "Behold, I am making all things new!" He said, "Write, for these words of God are faithful and true!" He said to me, "It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. To whoever is thirsty, I will freely give from the spring of the water of life. To the one who overcomes, I will give these things. I will be his God, and he will be my son. But as for the cowardly, the unbelievthe vile, the murderers, the ing, sexually immoral, those who practice magic, idolaters, and all liars, their part is in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur, which is the second death."

One of the seven angels who had the seven bowls loaded with the

seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, "Come here! I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb!" In the Spirit, he carried me away to a great and high mountain, and he showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God. She had the glory of God; her radiance was like a most precious stone, as if it was a jasper stone, clear as crystal. She had a great and high wall with twelve gates. At the gates were twelve angels and names were written on the gates: the names of the Twelve tribes of the children of Israel. On the east were three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. The wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them the twelve names of the Twelve Apostles of the Lamb.

The angel who spoke with me held a golden reed as a measuring unit to measure the city, its gates, and its walls. The city was laid our as a square: its length is as great as its breadth. He measured the city with the reed: twelve thousand twelve stadia. Its length, breadth, and height are equal. Then the angel measured its wall: one hundred forty-four cubits, by the measure of a man, that is, of an angel. Its wall are built with jasper and the city was pure gold, like pure glass. The foundations of the city's wall were adorned with all kinds of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the

third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprasus; the eleventh, jacinth; and the twelfth, amethyst. The twelve gates were twelve pearls. Each one of the gates was made of one pearl. The street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass.

I saw no sanctuary in it, for the Lord God, the Almighty, and the Lamb, are its sanctuary. The city has no need for the sun or the moon to shine, for the very glory of God illuminated it, and its lamp is the Lamb. The nations will walk in its light; the kings of the earth bring their glory and honor into it. Its gates will not be shut by day (for there will be no night there), and the nations will come, bringing their splendor and tribute. Nothing profane will enter into the city, or anyone who causes an abomination or a lie, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life.

The angel showed me a river of the water of life, clear as crystal, flowing out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, in the middle of it great street. On each side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruits, yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations, and the curse will be abolished. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city, and his servants offer him divine service. They will see his face, and his Name will be on their foreheads. There will be no night, and they need no lamp light, for the Lord God will illuminate them, and they will reign unto ages of ages.

The angel said to me, "These words are faithful and true! The Lord God of the spirits of the prophets sent his angel to show to his servants the things which must happen soon."

"Behold, I come quickly! Blessed is the one who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book."

Now I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things. When I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who had shown me these things. He said to me, "See that you do not do it! I am a fellow- servant with you and with your brethren the prophets, and with those who keep the words of this book. Worship God!" He also said to me, "Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is at hand. Let the evildoer still do evil, and the unclean still be unclean, and the righteous still do right, and the holy be holy still."

"Behold, I come quickly! My reward is with me, to repay to each one according to his work. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End! Blessed are those who observe his commandments, so that they may have access to the tree of life and may

enter into the city through the gates. But outside are the dogs, the sorcerers, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.

I, Jesus, have sent my angel to attest these things to you for the Churches. I am the root and the offspring of David; the Bright and Morning Star!"

The Spirit and the bride say, "Come!" And let everyone who hears say, "Come!" Let everyone who is thirsty come, let anyone who wishes take the water of life freely.

I bear witness to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, may God add to him the plagues which are written in this book. If anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, may God take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, which are written in this book. He who attests these things says, "Yes, I come quickly!"

Amen! Yes, come, Lord Jesus! The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with all the saints. Amen.

### The Ninth Hour of Bright Saturday

### The Prophecies

Isaias 45:15-20

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

For You are God, the God of Israel, the Savior, yet we knew it not.' All who oppose him shall be ashamed and disgraced and shall walk in shame. Be restored to Me, O coastlands. Israel is saved by the Lord with an everlasting salvation. They will not be ashamed or disgraced forever."

For thus says the Lord, who made heaven—this is the God who formed the earth and made it. He established it, and did not make it in vain, but formed it to be inhabited—"I Am, and there is no other. I have not spoken in secret, nor in a dark place of the earth. I did not say to the seed of Jacob, 'Seek Me in vain.' I Am, I am the Lord who speaks righteousness and declares the truth. Assemble yourselves and come. Take counsel together, you who are saved from among the nations. Those who set up the wood of their carved image have no knowledge, and pray to gods who do not save.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### Jeremiah 38:31-34

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

"Behold, days are coming," says the Lord, "when I shall make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah, not according to the covenant I made with their fathers in the day I took hold of their hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; for they did not abide in My covenant, and I disregarded them," says the Lord. "For this is the covenant I will make with the house of Israel after those days," says the

Lord. "I will surely put My laws into their mind and write them on their hearts. I will be as God to them, and they shall be as My people. Each shall not teach his neighbor and each his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord,' for all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them. For I will be merciful to their wrongdoings, and I will no longer remember their sins.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Psalm 40:11, 6

A Psalm of David.

But You, O Lord, have mercy on me, and raise me up, and I will repay them. My enemies speak evil things against me: "When will he die and his name perish?" *Alleluia*.

# John 5:21-30

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

For [just] as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, likewise the Son also gives life to whom he desires. As it is, the Father judges no one, but he has given all judgment to the Son, so that all may honor the Son even as they honor the Father. Whoever does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent him!

Amen, amen, I tell you; the one who hears my word and believes in him who sent me has eternal life and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life. Amen, amen, I tell you; the hour is comingand now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will come to life. For as the Father has life in himself, so has he given to the Son to have life in

himself. He also gave him authority to execute judgment, because he is Son of Man. Do not be astonished at this, because the hour is coming when all who are in the tombs will hear his voice and come out; those who have done good, to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of judgment. I can do nothing of myself. As I hear, I judge, and my judgment is righteous because I do not seek my own will, but the will of my Father who sent me. *Glory be to God forever*.

# The Liturgy of Bright Saturday

## The Pauline Epistle

#### 1 Corinthians 15:1-22

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now I declare to you, brethren, the Good News which I preached to you, which also you received, in which you also stand, and by which also you are saved, that is if you hold firmly to the word which I preached to you. Otherwise, you believed in vain. For I delivered to you, first of all, what I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, that he was buried, that he was raised on the third day according to the Scriptures, and that he appeared to Kephas, then to the Twelve. After that, he appeared to over five hundred brethren at once, most of whom remain [alive] until now, but some have also fallen asleep. Then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles, and last of all, as to the child born at the wrong time, he appeared to me also. Indeed, I am the least of the apostles, unworthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God. But by the grace of God, I am what I am. His

grace which was bestowed on me was not in vain, but I worked more than all of them - yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. It does not matter whether is it I or they: this is what we preach, and so you believed.

Now, if Christ is preached and we preach that he has been raised from the dead, how is it that some among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there is no resurrection of the dead, then Christ has not been raised! If Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is in vain, and your faith is also in vain. Yes, we are found to be false witnesses of God, because we testified concerning God that he raised up Christ (but if God did not raise him up, then the dead are not raised). For if the dead are not raised, then Christ has not been raised. If Christ has not been raised, your faith is vain, and you are still in your sins. Moreover, those who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished. If it is only in this life that we have hoped in Christ, we are the most pathetic of all human beings!

But in fact, Christ has been raised from the dead! He did become the first fruits of those who are asleep. For since death came through [one] man, the resurrection of the dead also came through [one] man. As in Adam all die, in Christ all will be made alive.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

## The Catholic Epistle

#### 1 Peter 1:1-9

The Catholic Epistle from the First Epistle of our teacher Peter. His Blessing be upon us. Amen.

Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect who are living as exiles, scattered in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia. This is according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in the sanctification of the Spirit, so that you may obey Jesus Christ and be sprinkled with his blood. Grace be to you and may peace be multiplied!

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy, became our father again. This is to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an incorruptible and undefiled inheritance that does not fade away. It is reserved in heaven for you, who by the power of God are protected through faith for a salvation which is ready to be revealed in the last time. In this, you greatly rejoice, although for a little while, if need be, you have been grieved by various trials. This way, may the demonstration of your faith (which is more precious than gold that perishes even though it is tested by fire), be found to result in praise, glory, and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ! Even though you have not seen him, you love him; and even though you do not see him now, you believe in him and are filled with unspeakable joy and glory. And so you are receiving the result of your faith, the salvation of your souls.

Do not love the world, nor the things which are in the world. The world shall pass away and all its desires; but he who does the will of God shall abide forever. Amen.

#### The Praxis

#### Acts 3:12-21

A chapter from the Acts of our fathers the pure Apostles, who were invested with the grace of the Holy Spirit. Their blessing be with us all. Amen.

When Peter saw this, he answered to the people, "Men of Israel, why do you marvel at this man? Why do you gaze at us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made him walk? The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his servant Jesus, whom you delivered up and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he had determined to release him. But you denied the Holy and Righteous One and asked for a murderer to be granted to you. Then you killed the Author of life, whom God raised from the dead. To this we are witnesses. By faith in his Name, this man whom you see and know was made strong. Yes, the faith which comes through Jesus has given him this perfect soundness as you all can see.

Now, brethren, I know that you did this in ignorance, as did your leaders. Yet, this is how God fulfilled what he had announced by the mouth of all his prophets, [namely] that Christ should suffer.

Repent therefore, and turn back [to God], so that your sins may be blotted out, that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, and that he may send Christ Jesus who was in advanced ordained for you. He must remained in heaven until the times of restoration of all things, which God announced long ago by the mouth of his holy prophets.

The word of the Lord abides in this church and in every church. Amen.

## The Liturgy Gospel of Bright Saturday

Psalm 3:6, 4, 81:8

A Psalm of David.\*I lay down and slept;I woke, for the Lord will support me.

But You, O Lord, are my protector, my glory, and the one who lifts up my head.

\*\*Arise, O God, judge the earth, for You will inherit all the nations. *Alleluia*.

#### Matthew 28:1-20

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

After the Sabbath, as it began to dawn on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb. Behold, there was a great earthquake, for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven and came to roll away the stone from the door, and [the angel] sat on it. His appearance was like lightning, and his clothing white as snow. Our of fear, the guards trembled and became as dead. The angel told the women, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus who has been crucified. He is not here, for he is risen, just as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord was lying. Go quickly and tell his disciples, 'He has risen from the dead, and behold, he goes before you into Galilee; there you will see him.' Behold, this is my message for you."

They departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to report it to his disciples. As they

went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, "Rejoice!"

They came and took hold of his feet, and worshiped him.

Then Jesus said to them, "Do not be afraid! Go tell my brethren that they should go into Galilee, and there they will see me."

While they were going, behold, some of the guards came into the city and told the chief priests all the things that had happened. When they were assembled with the presbyters in order to take counsel, they gave the soldiers a large amount of silver, with these words, "Say that his disciples came by night and stole him away while we slept. If this comes to the governor's ears, we will persuade him and make you free of worry." And so, they took the money and did as they were told. This story is widespread among the Jews until this day.

The eleven disciples went into Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had directed them. When they saw him, they worshiped him, but some [still] doubted. Jesus came to them and said, "All authority has been given to me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all

nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all the things that I have commanded you. Behold, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." Amen. Glory be to God forever.

# The Eleventh Hour of Bright Saturday (Distribution)

## My God, My God

O God, my God, attend to me; why have You forsaken me? The words of my transgressions are far from my salvation.

O my God, I will cry out by day, and You will not hear, and by night, yet it is not foolish of me. (Psalm 21:2, 3)

But I am a worm, and not a man; a reproach of men, and despised by the people.

All who see me mock me; they say with their lips and shake their heads,

"He trusted in the Lord. Let Him rescue him; let Him save him, if He wanted him." (Psalm 21:7, 8, 9)

Do not leave me when trouble is near, for there is no one to help.

Many young bulls surround me; fat bulls surround me.

They open their mouths at me, like a raging and roaring lion. (Psalm 21:12, 13, 14)

For a pack of dogs surround me, and an assembly of evil doers enclose me. They have pierced my hands and my feet.

They counted all my bones; they look and stare at me.

They divided my garments among themselves, and they cast lots for my clothing.

But You, O Lord, do not remove Your help; attend to my aid!

Deliver my soul from the sword, my only one from the power of the dog. Save me from the mouth of the lion, and my lowliness from the horns of unicorns. (Psalm 21:17-22)

He lifts me high on a rock. And now, behold, He lifted my head above my enemies; (Psalm 26:5d, 6a)

Those who repay me evil for good slandered me because I pursue righteousness.

And they cast me off, [I,] the beloved, like a horrid corpse[. And they put nails in My flesh.]

Do not forsake me, O Lord; O my God, do not be far from me.

Come to my help, O Lord of my salvation. (Psalm 37:21-23)

I waited for someone to sympathize with me, but there was none, and for comforters, but I did not find one.

And they gave me gall for my food, and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

Let their table be a snare before them, a retribution and a stumbling-block.

Let their eyes be darkened so they cannot see, and bend their backs continually.

Pour out Your wrath upon them, and let the fury of Your wrath overtake them.

Let their dwelling place be laid waste, and let no one live in their tents.

For they persecute the one whom You struck, (Psalm 68:21b-27a)

You will guide me and sustain me for Your Name's sake.

You will bring me out from this snare, which they have hidden for me, for You are my protector, O Lord.

I will entrust my spirit into Your hands. (Psalm 30:4b-6a)

They add to the pain of My wounds.

Add iniquity to their iniquity, and let them not enter into Your righteousness.

Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be enrolled among the righteous.

I am poor and in pain, And the salvation of Your presence, O god, supports me. (Psalm 68:27b-30)

They laid me in the deepest pit, in dark places and in the shadow of death.

Your wrath was fixed upon me, and You brought all Your waves upon me. (Psalm 87:7, 8)

He goes out, and speaks of it.

My enemies whisper together against me; they devise evils against me.

They spread a false report against me. "Surely since He is asleep, He will not rise up again?" (Psalm 40:7c-9)

I lay down and slept; I woke, for the Lord will support me. (Psalm 3:6)

"What profit is there in my blood, by my going down to corruption? Will the dust confess You, or will it declare Your truth? (Psalm 29:10) And He brought me up out of the pit of misery and from the miry clay. (Psalm 39:3ab)

The Lord heard and had mercy on me; the Lord became my helper.

You have turned my mourning into dancing; You have torn off my sackcloth and clothed me with gladness. (Psalm 29:11, 12)

For there is wrath is in His anger, but life is His will; in the evening weeping may pitch its tent, but joy comes with the morning. (Psalm 29:6)

Then was our mouth filled with joy, and our tongue with rejoicing. Then they will say among the nations, "The Lord has done great things for them."

The Lord has done great things with us, and we became glad.

Return, O Lord, our captivity like torrents in the South. (Psalm 125:2-4)

Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Spirit, Now and at al ltimes, and unto the ages of ages. Amen.

#### Psalm 62:2

A Psalm of David.

Let God arise, and let His enemies be scattered, and let those who hate Him flee from before His face. *Alleluia*.

#### Luke 24:1-12

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

On the first day of the week, at early dawn, they and some others came to the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. But they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. So they entered in and did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. And it happened, as they were greatly perplexed about this, that behold, two men stood by them in shining garments. Terrified, the women bowed their faces to the ground.

They said to them, "Why do you seek the living among the dead? He is not here, but he is risen! Remember what he told you when he was still in Galilee, saying that the Son of Man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, be crucified, and [on] the third day rise again?"

Then they remembered his words. Returning from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. Now, they were Mary Magdalene, Joanna, and Mary the mother of James. The other women with them told these things to the apostles. But these words seemed to be nonsense to them, and they did not believe them. However, Peter got up and ran to the tomb. Stooping and looking in, he saw the strips of linen lying by themselves. He returned to his home, wondering what had taken place. Glory be to God forever.

# **Appendix**

### Commentaries for Each Hour

## The Eleventh Hour of Palm Sunday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of Palm Sunday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

The rebellious Jews thought incorrectly that Our Saviour and Our King, Christ, was an earthly king, and that those around Him were soldiers. The Mother of John and James, the sons of Zebedee, also thought this way. She knelt down and besought Jesus, saying, "Grant that these two sons of mine may sit, one on Thy right hand and the other on the left, in Thy kingdom."

Listen, then to how the compassionate Master answered. He said to her sons, "Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to

drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?" The sons of Zebedee replied that they were able. Jesus then said to them that, even though they might be able to do these things, He could not grant them their seats: "To sit on My right hand and on My left is not Mine to give, but it is for those for whom it is prepared by My Father.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

# The First Hour of the Eve of Monday

The commentary of the First Hour of the eve of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

As people long to see the shining sun daily, how much more should we long and desire to see Christ, the Sun of Righteousness. He lived among the people taking the form of a servant. The Greeks, coming to the feast and seeing His great glory, said to Philip, "Sir, we wish to see

Jesus." Jesus said, "The hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified." Jesus was referring to His death and His resurrection, which brought us life. After they heard His words, He taught them some parables. He told them, "While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may

become sons of the light." We, too, believe that Jesus is the True Light that was sent by the Father. He shone upon us, we who were living in darkness and in the shadow of death, with the glory

of His Divinity, and raised us from the death of our sins.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

### The Third Hour of the Eve of Monday

The commentary of the Third Hour of the eve of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Jesus prayed to teach us to watch and pray. He asked His disciples, "Who do the crowds say that I am?" They answered, "John the Baptist, but some say Elijah; and others say that one of the old prophets has risen again." Jesus said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" Simon Peter answered, "The Christ of God." Jesus said unto

him, "Blessed are you Simon for flesh and blood has not revealed it unto you but My Father which is in heaven. As for the jealous Jews, who deny Me and betray Me, I shall put them into shame forever."

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

# The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Monday

The commentary of the Sixth Hour of the eve of Monday of Holy Week.. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

As Christ and His disciples were going to Jerusalem, He began to tell them about His coming passion. He told them that He would be delivered to their chief priests and scribes and that they would condemn Him to death and deliver Him to the Gentiles. He told His disciples that they would mock Him, scourge Him, spit upon Him and

kill Him, and that on the third day, He would rise again.

O poor Israel, how dare you perform such a shameful act as to crucify the Christ Who saved you from bondage. In return of His mercy, you have done evil. Therefore, your sin is everlasting.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Monday

The commentary of the Ninth Hour of the eve of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

When the Lord had finished questioning His disciples on their way to Caesarea Philippi, He began telling them openly about what would happen to Him in Jerusalem. That is, that the Son of Man would suffer and be rejected from the scribes and chief priests, accept suffering, and after three days, would rise from the dead. This is the Stone

rejected by the builders as the Scriptures say. His great wrath shall fall upon them and His shame upon their faces for they rewarded good with evil. Those who hear and believe shall be rewarded with unperishable joy.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

## The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Monday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of the eve of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Listen to the merciful and beneficent God praising prayer and honouring fasting. These are the foundation of all other virtues. When His disciples asked, "Why could we not cast him out?" Jesus answered, "Because of your unbelief; ...if you have faith as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you."

Let us have great hope, and true faithfulness beyond doubt. May we be zealous in our love which surpasses everything. He who loves, believes everything. Let us pray regularly and love to fast so that we may be rewarded with His promises.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

# The First Hour of Monday

The commentary of the First Hour of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

In the beginning God created heaven and earth and His Spirit was there. He separated darkness from light. He called the light, day, and the darkness, night. He created this with great wisdom. On the second day, God separated the sky from the waters, and parted it from the earth. On the fourth day, He created the sun, moon, and stars. On the fifth day, He created birds, fish, animals, trees, and plants. On the sixth day, He

created Adam, the first human being and a female companion for him. He gave them dominion over all His works. On the seventh day, He rested for He had completed all His work. This was according to His divine plan. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

### The Third Hour of Monday

The commentary of the Third Hour of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

On Sunday evening, Our Lord Jesus Christ went outside Jerusalem with His disciples. He became hungry and saw from a distance a fig tree, and He went to get fruit from it. However, He found the tree with leaves but with no fruits, so He cursed the tree and immediately, it withered. His disciples marvelled.

Have faith in your hearts and God will grant you everything you ask for. Do not be surprised that the fig tree had withered from one word, for if you have faith, you will order the mountains to move from their place, and they will obey.

Therefore, learn a lesson from this fig tree and be fruitful and repent to gain forgiveness. Pray hard with tears, and light your lanterns with virtues so they may shine upon you on the Day of Judgment. Share the sufferings of your brothers and think of how much Jesus suffered for you to save you.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

## The Sixth Hour of Monday

The commentary of the Sixth Hour of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

How dare you, Israelites, change, the place of forgiveness into a place of sin and the house of prayer into a den of thieves and a place for cattle, sheep, doves, and money changers. What profit is that, which is full of evil and injustice? When Jesus looked at His Father's house and found that you had made it a place for robbers and traders, He drove out all the cattle and the merchants and overturned the tables of the money-changers.

When the disciples saw this, they remembered what was written about Him, "The zeal for Thy house has eaten Me up." He did this with authority.

Thy dominion is everlasting on heaven and earth and Thy might has moved the mountains, but Israel has ignored it; therefore, they were deprived of Thine help and support.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

# The Ninth Hour of Monday

The commentary of the Ninth Hour of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Thou hast created me with Thy pure hands, and made me in the best form. Thou hast granted me the joy of the Paradise, the fruit of the trees, and dominion over all the creatures. Thou hast made me selfsufficient and gave me only one commandment, yet I disobeyed it.

I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.

I saw you, Adam, lonely; therefore, I created a companion for you from your bones. I said, "It is not good for man to be alone." I was concerned about you, and I gave you all authority over all creation. Yet you obeyed Eve and left out My commandment.

I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.

Remember, O Lord, that I am dust and Thou gavest me power. Thou hast forbidden me to eat from one tree, but I disobeyed Thee, blamed the woman that Thou gavest me and hid behind a tree, that I see Thee not.

I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.

You thought to exalt yourself and become like your creator. Eating from the fruit of the tree, you knew good and evil and thought of becoming a god. O Adam, where is all that glory that you were granted? You lost the suit which I have given you and you have covered your nakedness with the leaves of the tree. I have created you and I knew you before you existed.

I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.

Earlier, I had chosen you and I had given you My commandments. I told you not to eat of that tree because on the day that you would eat from it you would die. Still, you deliberately disobeyed Me and listened to Eve. Therefore you will be punished.

I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.

O Adam, you are dust and to dust you will return, as a result of breaking My commandment. And you, Eve, why did you disobey My commandment? An angel did not speak to you nor did a bird from the sky, but you listened to a serpent. Therefore, you will have much grief in your life and I will make enmity between you and the serpent, and between your offspring and the offspring of the serpent. Your off-spring will crush the serpent's head, and the serpent will bite your offspring's heel.

I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.

And to the serpent God said, "Cursed are you more than all the cattle and the beasts. You will crawl on your belly and eat dust all the days of your life, because you became an offence to Eve and Adam. And because they listened to you, the whole earth is cursed with them."

I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.

God told Adam, "Because you listened to your Wife, and ate the fruit of which I told you not to eat, the earth is cursed, and it shall produce thorns and weeds for you and you will have to work hard and sweat to make the soil productive." God told

Eve, "With pain and sorrow you shall bring forth children and your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule you."

I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.

God said, "Now Adam has become like one of us and has knowledge of what is good and what is bad." Therefore, God drove him from the garden. He put a Cherub with a flaming sword to guard the gate of paradise.

I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.

Where do I go from Thy Spirit and where do I flee from Thy face? If I go up to the heavens, or go down to the deep earth, Thou art there.

Adam, being outside the paradise, went to till the earth and eat of its fruits, since he fell for the guile of the deceiver. And the handwriting of slavery was written against Adam, eve and all their children, until the fullness of time, for he followed his own will.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

# The Eleventh Hour of Monday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Jesus Christ is the True Light, Who shines all over the earth and over all the nations. But the Jews did not come to the Light and did not believe in Him. Moreover, they accused Him that He casts out devils by the power of the devil.

When Jesus mentioned that he who believes in Him will not die, the Jews accused Him saying, "Even Abraham and the prophets have died, so how can your believers not die?" So Jesus

answered that He had existed even before Abraham.

We the believers, confess from all our hearts that Jesus Christ our Lord existed since the beginning with the Father and the Holy Spirit. But the Jews, in spite of all the miracles that He had performed in front of them, did not understand that He is the Saviour, as the prophets had said, and rejected Him.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify

#### The First Hour of the Eve of Tuesday

The commentary of the First Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Our Saviour walked with the disciples to Jerusalem. One of the multitude asked Him, "Lord, are there few that will be saved?" Our Saviour answered, "Strive to enter through the narrow gate, lest you come and knock saying, 'Lord, Lord, open for us,' and I answer, 'I do not know you, depart from Me you evil-doers where there is weeping and

gnashing of teeth.' Many Gentiles from the East and the West will lean on Abraham and Isaac and Jacob's bosom, in the Kingdom of Heaven, but you will be cast away and will be dominated by your sins. Therefore, repent and your sins will be forgiven."

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Third Hour of the Eve of Tuesday

The commentary of the Third Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

At this hour, some people came and told Jesus to depart from Jerusalem for Herod was planning to kill Him. Jesus replied, "Go and tell that fox that I cast out devils and cure today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected, for it is written that no prophet will perish outside Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem which kills

and stones prophets, how Often I wanted to gather your children and you refused. Therefore your house will be destroyed forever. You shall not see Me until the time comes and you shall say, 'Blessed is He Who comes in the Name of the Lord.'"

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

# The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Tuesday

The commentary of the Sixth Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Christ our God, as a kind physician, offers a free cure for our

ailments. He advised that excessive eating will overburden our

hearts and weaken our bodies. Worldly cares cause many evils and deviate man from the fear of God and the way of salvation. As a result, the devil will choke him and prevent him from his salvation and put him to death like prey in a trap. Therefore, watch and bring forth fruit fit for repentance and righteousness that you may stand before the Saviour Jesus Christ in the day of judgment.

During the last days of Jesus, in the daytime, He was in the

temple teaching but spent the night at the Mount of Olives. From early morning, the people would gather around Him in the temple to listen to His profitable teaching. Those who heard Him were eager to come again to listen and drink from the living water, as it is written that His Word is everlasting food to all believers.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Tuesday

The commentary of the Ninth Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Listen to our merciful, kind and compassionate Lord commanding us to be pure in our hearts, as well as in our bodies. When the Pharisee, who invited Him was amazed that Jesus ate without washing His hands, he criticized Him.

Jesus, knowing his thoughts, told him, "You Pharisees care too much about your outside appearance, while inside yourselves you are filled with sin and wickedness. Give alms and be just and you will be purified." Let us be merciful toward one another; then we will have pure hearts, minds and bodies.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

## The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Tuesday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Thou alone, O Ruler, knowest everything about all generations before their formation!

Listen to our Saviour telling us openly that nobody knows about that time and the hour of His second coming, not even the angels, not the Son of Man, except the Father. Watch, then, and pray constantly for you do not know when the time is, lest He comes suddenly and find you sleeping. Beware from all the devil's temptations and keep yourself holy.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The First Hour of Tuesdays

The commentary of the First Hour of Tuesdays of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

The Israelites came to Mount Rephidim after they left Egypt and stayed three months in the wilderness. When Moses was in the presence of God, God told him to remind the Israelites of the wondrous miracles He had done for them while delivering them out of Egypt and that He had chosen them to become His nation. Moses related this message to the Israelites, and they all

said with one accord that they would follow all of God's orders. However, they did not keep their promise and broke His commandments; therefore, God delivered them to their enemies, and they were humiliated among all nations.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

# The Third Hour of Tuesdays

The commentary of the Third Hour of Tuesdays of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

The Lord said, "How many times have I wanted to gather all your children, O Jerusalem, just as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you would not let Me. Behold, I will leave your house desolate unto you forever."

When the disciples showed Jesus the temple, He told them that it would all be destroyed, and indeed it happened forty years after Jesus' resurrection, when the Romans came to the temple, destroyed it and killed one hundred and twenty myriads of the Jews. The wrath of God came upon them.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Sixth Hour of Tuesdays

The commentary of the Sixth Hour of Tuesdays of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

The True God, Who came to the world, said that He is the Light of the world and that whoever follows Him will not walk in darkness but will find the light of life to guide him to the way of truth.

Thou art in truth the Light of the Father! Who is of One essence with Him. Whose glory shineth brilliantly upon all the world. Who, at the fullness of time, had drawn us the gentiles unto the knowledge of Truth through His Name. Who shone upon us with the light of His Divinity, we, who had been living in darkness and in the shadow of death. But the unbelieving Jews, who were His own, were rejected because they refused Him and condemned Him to die. Let us exalt His Holy Name and praise Him continuously.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

## The Ninth Hour of Tuesdays

The commentary of the Ninth Hour of Tuesdays of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Come all ye who dwell in Jerusalem to the Mount of Olives to see Jesus of Nazareth, the Word of the Father, surrounded by His disciples who are asking Him about the temple, its great stones and its ornaments.

He told them to beware of those who would deceive them. He said that nation would rise against nation and there will be earthquakes and troubles all over the earth. He told them that they would be hated and killed by all nations for the sake of His Name, and that they must endure to the end to be saved.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Eleventh Hour of Tuesdays

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of Tuesdays of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

I have sinned against Thee, O God Almighty; forgive me. I have done evil and I have become lazy in obedience to your commandments When Thou comest in all

Thy glory, surrounded by the angels, and all the nations from all the corners of the earth are gathered around Thee, Thou wilt separate the sheep from the goats. The sheep will go on Thy right hand and will rejoice with Thee, because they had fed Thee, when Thou wert hungry, gave Thee a drink when Thou wert thirsty, hosted Thee, when Thou wert a stranger, clothed Thee, when Thou wert naked, and

visited Thee, when Thou wert in prison. But the goats who are on Thy left, will go to eternal punishment. All ye who are still under the judgment, be merciful to others before the day of judgment.

After Jesus finished His speech, He told them that in two days He would celebrate the Passover with them, to fulfill the prophecy that He is the Lamb of the Passover. He is truly the Lamb of God, Who carried away the sins of the world.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

## The First Hour of the Eve of Wednesday

The commentary of the First Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

The king who made the marriage feast is a figure of God the Father, and His Son is Jesus Christ our Savior. The marriage feast is the world. The servants whom He sent are the forerunner prophets. Those who preached to the Gentiles saying that the Lord would be coming. The people did not listen and each one went

his way, one to his farm, the other to his business and the rest caught his servants, treated them shamefully and killed them. The king became angry, sent his army, destroyed those murderers, and burned their city. Who were the people originally invited to the feast? They are

none other than the transgressing Jews.

He sent again His servants commanding them to go into the roads and invite everyone they could find, good and bad. The house was full of guests. Later, the king came in to see the guests. He saw a man not wearing a wedding garment. He told him, "Friend, how did you come without the wedding garment?" The guest was speechless and the king ordered

the servants to cast him away to the everlasting darkness.

This guest was none other than Judas, who lost his heavenly garment, and was girded with damnation as with a garment. All those who are not ready at the time of the feast will also receive damnation, because they despised the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Third Hour of the Eve of Wednesday

The commentary of the Third Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Think of our Lord's compassion, you worshipers of God, and think of how He calls His chosen people, those wise and faithful servants who obey His will. Blessed is the servant who, when the Lord comes, is found doing His will. His Lord shall reward him and make him ruler over all His goods. But to that careless servant who neglected His Master's commandments, He will come at an unexpected hour

and find him not ready. He will cut him off and make his portion with the hypocrites. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Let us be watchful and ready, and wait for the Lord's day, that we may rejoice with Him and win His blessings and His mercy.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

# The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday

The commentary of the Sixth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Oh, for all those virtues which our Lord Jesus Christ, the Perfecter of peace and the King of glory, taught us through His parables. Listen, beware, and know His blessed parables. The parable of the wise brides-maids is a figure of His heavenly kingdom which is full of joy. Five bridesmaids were wise and five were foolish. All were virgins, but they differed in their deeds. He blessed the wise for they strove wisely, filling their

lamps with oil. But the foolish were lazy and did not trim their lamps. When the bride-groom came and they all went to meet Him, the foolish ones could not go to join the bridegroom for their lamps had gone out. The wise bridesmaids joined the wedding and the foolish stood outside.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday

The commentary of the Ninth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Oh, for those sad descriptions with which Jesus described the hypocrites, those who killed the prophets and the others who built the graves for them. Those serpents the Pharisees, vipers, who will not escape the punishment of hell, will repay all the innocent blood they shed on earth, from the time of Abel to the time of Zechariah, whom they killed between the altar and the sanctuary. Troubles

catastrophes will befall this generation for they had one wicked counsel, to kill the Son of God. Therefore, God scattered them all over the world and their dominion had enemies over Their inheritance them. was given to others and their homes became desolate.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

# The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Wednesday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

It was the custom of the Jews as the Passover approached, that everyone would go to Jerusalem to observe the feast. When they did not find Jesus in the temple, they said to one another, "Is He not coming to the feast?" The chief priests, scribes, and Pharisees had evil, hypocritical thoughts, for they sought how

they might arrest Him. Woe, for the ignorance of these wicked people, for they had made a trap for the Mighty Lord. Therefore, they will be chained and dragged to hell for eternal punishment.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The First Hour of Wednesday

The commentary of the First Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

The Pharisees gathered together and asked one another, "What are we going to do now? This Man has performed many miracles. If we leave Him, the Romans will take over." Caiaphas, the high priest of the Jews, said, "It is better if one man dies on behalf of the nation."

Then Jesus went with His disciples to a village and stayed there. The time of the Passover

Feast was near. That is the time at which the Pharisees decided to kill Jesus. This was to fulfill the prophecy of Isaiah which said that everyone knows his owner, even the animals, but Israel did not realize that Jesus was their Creator. That is why they will be punished eternally.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

# The Third Hour of Wednesday

The commentary of the Third Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

At the feast of the unleavened bread (which is the Passover of the Jews,) the scribes and the chief priests wanted to arrest Jesus but they did not know how. They feared the multitude. But Satan had a place in Judas Iscariot, who was one of the twelve. He went and spoke to the chief priests that he may deliver the Saviour to them.

They were very happy and promised to give him thirty pieces of silver.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Sixth Hour of Wednesday

The commentary of the Sixth Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Christ our God came to Bethany six days before the Passover, where Lazarus was, whom He raised from the dead. There, they made Him a big feast. While Martha was serving, Mary poured out a precious perfume, and anointed Jesus' feet and wiped them with her hair. Judas became very angry and said with wickedness and hypocrisy that they could have sold this ointment for three hundred Dinaris and gave it to the poor. He said this, not because he loved the

poor, but because he stole from the treasury. Jesus said not to bother her because she had done a good deed preparing Him for His burial. He told Judas that the poor people are with them all the time, but that His presence in the flesh would not last. Let us bow down before Him and pray with tears, asking for the forgiveness of our sins.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

# The Ninth Hour of Wednesday

The commentary of the Ninth Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

God promised Abraham that from his descendants, a Savior would come. Abraham had complete faith in God's promise, although he was very old. Abraham called his servant and asked him to bring a wife for his son Isaac from the land of his fathers. The servant questioned Abraham about the possibility that the girl might not agree to

return with him. Abraham told him that he would then be free from his obligation. In the fullness of time, God fulfilled His promise and Jesus was born from among Abraham's descendants, through Whom, all the nations were blessed.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Eleventh Hour of Wednesday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

God the Word, Who has control over life and death, because of His human nature, which He shared with us, manifested weakness and suffered to the extent that He prayed and asked if He could be saved from His coming hour. But He knew that it was for this reason that He had come; to save Adam and his

children and to restore them to their heavenly status, according to His great mercy. Let us pray fervently that He will make us partners in His glory and confirm us in the faith of His Holy Name.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The First Hour of the Eve of Thursday

The commentary of the First Hour of the Eve of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Our Lord and Master Jesus Christ has shown His divine power, that He is the Almighty God over all thrones and authorities. He said, "The Father loves Me because I lay down My life that I might take it again, and no man takes it from Me."

There was a division among the Jews concerning what He said. Some thought that He was mad and possessed by demons. Others thought that these could not be the words of a man possessed by demons. Could a demon open the eyes of the blind? Truly He enlightens the hearts of the believers. But, those blind Jews, who looked but did not see and listened but did not hear, did not love Him or believe in Him, therefore, they were not forgiven.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

## The Third Hour of the Eve of Thursday

The commentary of the Third Hour of the Eve of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

The woman who anointed Jesus' feet with the precious

ointment and wiped them with her hair loved Him greatly. She had done a good deed that would be told and remembered throughout the whole world. Indeed, she is still remembered by all believers. Oh, for all these spiritual gifts and great honors that she has won! Let us imitate her and love the Lord with all our hearts and not be like Judas who mocked her for what she had done. His evil thoughts led

him to betray His Master. The silver he took for the precious Blood will go with him to damnation and his name will be erased from the book of life. He will have no offspring upon the earth.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

## The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Thursday

The commentary of the Sixth Hour of the Eve of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Isaiah, the prophet, rebuked the Israelites for their sins and their wickedness. When Emmanuel appeared and performed amazing miracles, they still deviated from His words which are full of grace and denied His divinity.

O great prophet, condemn them, for they have followed the steps of their fathers and have completed their evil deeds to fulfill the prophecy which said, "Lord, who could believe what we have heard and to whom has the power of the Lord been revealed." Jesus Christ is the Word of God that appeared in the flesh, with His justice and mercy for the Israelites. Yet they did not obey nor believe Him. They fulfilled Isaiah's prophecy which stated: "He has blinded their eyes, He has hardened their hearts for fear they should see with their eyes and understand with their hearts and turn to Him for healing."

Listen O Israel, there is no Savior but Jesus Christ, the Savior of all the world Who made the two into one. The Light came to His own people but they loved darkness. The Gentiles, however, accepted Him and obeyed His commandments and became His people everywhere. They realized His mercy and abundant grace which He had given them according to His goodness.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify

#### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Thursday

The commentary of the Ninth Hour of the Eve of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

O ye, ignorant, arrogant, defiled and disobedient Jews, listen to our Merciful God praising the believers saying, "The Father Who gave them to Me is greater than anyone, and no one can steal from the Father. The Father and I are One without separation." At that time, the Jews, out of envy, fetched some stones to

stone Him. Jesus answered meekly, "I have done many good works from My Father for you to see. For what reason, do you want to stone Me? I desire your salvation. Be sure that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me."

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Thursday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Our Savior, the Son of the Living God said, "I am the Light of the world, he who believes in Me and accepts My words, shall not stay in darkness. He who denies and disobeys Me, I shall not condemn him, but the words that I said will condemn him. What I have said is not from Me, but from the Father Who has sent

Me, and He gave Me a commandment what to say."

We believe that Thou art the True Word of God. Thine is the power, and nothing is impossible with Thee.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

## The First Hour of Thursday

The commentary of the First Hour of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

The disciples asked Jesus where did He want them to prepare the Passover meal. And He said to them, "Behold, when

you have entered the city, a man will meet you carrying a pitcher of water; follow him into the house which he enters. Then you shall say to the master of the house, 'The Teacher says to you, Where is the guest room in which I may eat the Passover with My disciples?' Then he will show you a large, furnished upper room; there make ready." So they went and found it as He had said to them, and they prepared the Passover.

Come all ye nations, rejoice that God the Word became your Passover, the unleavened bread. The first Passover with the Lamb delivered the Jews from the slavery of Pharaoh. The new Passover is Jesus Christ Who delivered us from the Evil One. In many ways, He prepared for us salvation which is now for everyone from the east to the west. He attracted everybody to the highest mercy, and showed us His grace. He took what is ours, and gave us what is His.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Third Hour of Thursday

The commentary of the First Hour of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

In the morning, Moses said to the Israelites that they had sinned before the Lord because they had made an ox to worship. He told them that he would go and ask the Lord to have mercy and forgive their sins. Moses, the prophet, went to the Lord and bowed down beseeching the compassionate Lord, to forgive His people their sins, "Yet now, if Thou wilt forgive their sinbut if not, I pray, blot me out of Thy book which Thou hast written."

The Lord told him, "Whoever has sinned against Me, I will blot him out of My book." When the people heard those punishments, they cried. But the Lord said, "You are a stiff-necked people. I could come up into your midst in one moment and consume you. Now therefore, take off your ornaments, that I may know what to do to you."

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

## The Sixth Hour of Thursday

The commentary of the First Hour of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Listen to what the Lord said to the Israelites: "Let everyone leave his sins and his ungodliness. You have defiled My Holy Name and made gods of gold. But I Will accept you, take you to My holy mountain so you worship Me, and I shall raise you above all nations. You will know that I am the Lord and no one else but Me, and all that are in heaven, on earth, and in the seas, serve Me and ask for My mercy."

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Ninth Hour of Thursday

The commentary of the First Hour of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

When Abraham rose above all people in the Lord's eyes, the Lord appeared to him and told him, "Abraham, take now your son, your only son, Isaac, whom you love, and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains." Abraham did what the Lord said and took his son and two servants and saddled his ass and went into the place which God had mentioned. Abraham told his men, "Stay here with the donkey; the lad and I will go yonder and worship, and we will come back to you." Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering and laid it upon Isaac his son and took the fire and the knife and both of them went to the mountain spoke together. Isaac unto Abraham, "Behold, the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?" And Abraham said, "My son, God will provide for Himself the lamb for a burnt offering." Abraham built an altar there, laid the wood in order, bound Isaac's legs and hands, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

Abraham took the knife to slay his son to accomplish God's command. Then the voice of the Lord called unto him, "Abraham!...do not lay hand on the lad, or do anything to him; for now I know that you fear God, since you have not withheld your son, your only son, from Me... [In] blessing I will bless you, and in multiplying, I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heaven and as the sand which is on the seashore." Abraham lifted up his eyes and saw a ram caught in a bush by

his horns. Abraham went and took the ram and offered it for a burnt offering instead of his son. The Almighty God blessed

# Abraham for He found him well pleasing in everything.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Eleventh Hour of Thursday

The commentary of the First Hour of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

The Sun of Righteousness shines and shall go forth to the whole world. This is Jesus the True Light that enlightens everyone that comes to the world. He is the heavenly bread that gives life and nourishment to each of His creations. In the beginning, God prepared a table in the wilderness. For forty years, they ate and died as the Lord said. Now, a new table is set in the upper room, where Our Lord Jesus and His Apostles celebrated the Passover, thereby establishing the new Covenant. On that evening, Jesus sat with the twelve and ate the bread which is His Body. Jesus Himself gave it to them along with the honored Blood, which is better than animals' blood, which had been used before.

Jesus took the bread, blessed it, broke it, and gave it to His disciples and said, "Take, eat; this is My body." Then He took the cup, gave thanks and gave it to them, saying, "Drink from it all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. For every time you eat this Bread and drink of this cup, you proclaim My death and confess My resurrection and remember Me till I return."

The True Lamb, Christ our Savior, is our Passover. He said to them, "I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father's kingdom."

Then the Lord told His Apostles that one from among them would betray Him, and they began to inquire among themselves which of them would dare do this. Judas Iscariot, one of them, said, "Is it I?" Jesus said,

"He who dips his hand with Me in the dish will betray Me."

O Judas, you planned sinfully to betray your Lord, even though the Son of God came to deliver Adam and his sons from their sins.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

### The First Hour of the Eve of Great Friday

The commentary of the First Hour of the Eve of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us.

Amen

Jesus raised His eyes to heaven and said, "Father, the hour has come. Glorify Thy Son, that Thy Son may also glorify Thee... I have glorified Thee on earth. I have finished the work which Thou hast given Me to do. For I have given to them the words which Thou hast given Me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came forth from Thee. I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their words. O righteous Father! The world has not known Thee

but I have known Thee; and these have known that Thou hast sent Me. And I have declared to them Thy Name, and will declare it, that the love with which Thou hast loved Me may be in them, and I in them."

These were Jesus' prayers for His disciples whom He sent to the world to bring forth plenty of fruits. Those were the shining stars that lightened up the whole world.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

# The Third Hour of the Eve of Great Friday

The commentary of the Third Hour of the Eve of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

When Jesus and the disciples finished praying, they went up to the Mount of Olives. Jesus our Savior, started telling them openly, "All of you will be made to stumble because of Me this night, for it is written: 'I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.' But after I am risen, I will go before you to Galilee." Peter answered and said to Him, "Even if all are made to stumble because of Thee, I will never be made to stumble." Jesus said to him, "Verily, I say to you that this night, before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times."

Peter said to Him, "Even if I have to die with Thee, I will not deny Thee!" And so said all the disciples.

This was to fulfill the prophecy in the Psalms saying, "Do not keep silent, O God of My praise! For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful have opened against Me." Who is the wicked, other than Judas Iscariot, born in sin, who betrayed his Lord, rejected grace, and gained sin and bad inheritance with the unrighteous money he was paid for his crime.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Great Friday

The commentary of the Sixth Hour of the Eve of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Iesus left the Mount of Olives with His disciples and came to a place called Gethsemane. He told His disciples, "Sit here while I go and pray over there." And He took with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and He began to be sorrowful and deeply distressed. Then He said to them, "My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here and watch with Me." He went a little farther and fell on His face, and prayed, saying, "O My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me; nevertheless, not as I

will, but as Thou wilt." Then He came to the disciples and found them asleep, and said to Peter, "What, could you not watch with Me one hour? Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation.

He went away a second time praying for the cup to pass Him by, and prayed the same prayer for a third time. Then He came back to His disciples and told them to awake and rise for His betrayer was close at hand.

Woe to you Judas more than any other person, for your sins have multiplied. You have denied the blessing and loved evil. Therefore, you are cursed forever. Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Great Friday

The commentary of the Ninth Hour of the Eve of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

When Jesus finished talking with His disciples about His passion, Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve disciples, came with a large number of men armed with swords and clubs form the chief priests and elders of the people. Judas, the traitor, had arranged a sign with them saying, "Whomever I kiss, He is the One; seize Him." Then immediately he went up to Jesus and said, "Greetings, Rabbi!" and kissed Him. Jesus said to him, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?" One of the disciples pulled his sword and struck out the servant of the high priest and cut off his ear. Jesus said, "Put your sword in its place, for all

who take the sword will perish by the sword. Or do you think that I cannot now pray to My Father, and He will provide Me with more than twelve legions of angels?"

When the disciples saw that, they escaped. They took Him to Caiaphas, the high priest, and Peter followed at a distance and sat down at the courtyard.

Woe to you Judas, for you deserved an eternal curse and your fate will be with the adulterous.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

# The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Great Friday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Listen to David, the King of Jerusalem, blaming its inhabitants, saying, "Why do the nations rage, And the people plot a

vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, And the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord."

Through the guidance of the Holy Spirit, David knew that Jerusalem would be the place where the chief priests would gather and ask for a false witness to condemn Jesus to death. Many men gave false witness, but the chief priests could not find any truth in them. But at last two false witnesses came forward and said, "This fellow said, 'I am able to destroy the temple of God and to build it in three days." The high priest said, "Do you answer nothing?... I adjure thee by the living God to tell us if thou art the Christ, the Son of God." Jesus said to him, "It is as you said." Then the high priest tore his clothes saying, "He has

spoken blasphemy! What further need do we have of witnesses?"

Meanwhile, Peter was sitting outside, a servant came up to him and said, "You also were with Jesus of Galilee." He said No. Another came saying, 'Surely you are one of them; for you are a Galilean, and your speech shows it." He denied. A third one came saying, "Did I not see you in the garden with him?" He denied again saying, "I do not know what you are saying."

At that moment, the cock crew. Peter went out and cried bitterly.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

## The First Hour of Great Friday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Early Friday morning, the chief priests and the elders gathered in council to hand Jesus over to Pilate to have Him killed. Judas, his betrayer, feeling guilty, went and gave back to the high priest the silver coins and said, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood." He left and hanged himself. He added one more sin to his previous ones.

The chief priests took the silver coins and bought a potter's field to fulfill the prophecy saying, "They took the thirty pieces of silver, the value of Him Who was priced."

Then they brought Jesus before Pilate who asked Him, "Are you a king?" Jesus answered, "You say rightly that I am a king, for this cause I was born, and for this cause I have come into the world." There were many charges against Him, yet to their amazement, He opened not His mouth. This was to fulfill Isaiah's prophecy, "He never opened His mouth like a lamb that is led to the slaughter's house."

O Jerusalem, the killer of prophets, this is not a prophet but God in the flesh, and His blood is for the forgiveness of our sins.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

### The Third Hour of Great Friday

The commentary of the Third Hour of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

One often wonders with Isaiah, who foresaw the whole passion of our Saviour and said, "Who is this Who comes from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah, this One Who is glorious in His apparel, traveling in the greatness of His strength?" and, "Their blood is sprinkled upon My garments, and I have stained all My robes."

This prophecy is about Jesus, Who took the flesh of Adam. His own Divinity, was united with humanity, without mingling, confusion, or separation, in an incomprehensible way.

He poured His wrath on the Hebrews and He granted His mercy and righteousness to the Gentiles, who became His new people.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

# The Sixth Hour of Great Friday

The commentary of the Sixth Hour of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

All you inhabitants of Jerusalem, come and see this great scene. Jesus, the Son of David, is hung on the cross, clothed in a scarlet robe like a king, with a crown of thorns on His head. He Who decorated the heaven with the stars and the earth with the flowers, Founder of the earth, had been mocked and given a reed in His right hand, like a wise teacher.

They laid the cross on Simon to carry after Jesus, as if follow-

ing a victorious King returning from war. The women coming to the Passover were crying. Jesus looked at them saying, "Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for Me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. For indeed the days are coming in which they will say, 'Blessed are the barren, the wombs that never bore, and the breasts which never nursed. then they will begin to say to tire mountains, 'Fall on us!' and to the hills, 'Cover us!' For, if they do these things to the green wood, what would be done to the dry!"

When they reached a place called Golgotha, they crucified Him with two thieves, one on His right and one on His left. This was to fulfill a prophecy, "He was numbered with the transgressors." The soldiers parted His garments into four parts and cast lots. Above Him there was an inscription saying, "This is the King of the Jews," written in Hebrew, Greek and Roman.

The people, the rulers and the soldiers mocked Him saying, "He saved others; let Him save Himself, if He is the Christ, the chosen of God." One of the

robbers said to Him, "If thou art the Christ, save thyself and us." The other rebuked him saying, "Do you not even fear God, seeing you are under the same condemnation? We indeed are justly condemned, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but Man has done nothing wrong." Then he said to Jesus, "Lord, remember me when Thou comest into Thy kingdom." Jesus, the Lover of Mankind, replied, "Today you will be with Me in Paradise."

His mother, His mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleopas and Mary Magdalene stood near the cross. When Jesus saw His mother and His disciple John, He said to His Mother, "Woman, behold your son." Then He said to John, "Behold your mother." From that moment, John made a place for her in his house.

There was darkness on earth from the sixth hour till the ninth hour.

Thou, Who decorated the earth with flowers, were clothed in a scarlet robe. Thou, Whose Mighty Hand holds heaven and earth, were given a reed to hold in Thy hand! Thou, Who hanged

the earth on nothing, were hanged on the Cross.

O Lord, Thou wert crucified for our sins and hast trampled death through Thy Cross. Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

## The Ninth Hour of Great Friday

The commentary of the Ninth Hour of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

From generation to generation, Thy years will not wither. Thy Name was known before the creation of the sun. Today I see Thee hanging on the Cross, O Almighty God. How dare those wicked' ones, Whom Thou hast created, hang Thee on the Cross as a criminal! O Healer of the sick, they have rejected Thee saying, "We have no King but Caesar."

At the ninth hour Jesus cried out saying, "My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me." Then He said, "I thirst." Someone took a sponge, filled it with vinegar, put it on a rod and gave Him to drink. He cried out with a great voice and yielded the spirit.

Who will preach to the captives about the One Who died for them? Who will lead the way to Paradise to prepare the kingdom, but Christ Jesus? So, rejoice O

you righteous, prophets and patriarchs, for man has been renewed today by the New Man, Jesus Christ, Who conquered death and was raised to paradise, where there is eternal joy and comfort.

Jesus went to Hades, freed the imprisoned souls according to His great mercy, and bound Satan in chains. When the gate keepers of Hades saw Him, they could not stand His power for He smashed the brass gates and demolished their iron barricades. The captives, seeing Christ their Savior, cried out, saying, "It is well that Thou hast come to save Thy servants." Then, He held Adam by the hand and brought him and his children into the Paradise of joy and rest.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Eleventh Hour of Great Friday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

O poor Israel, the captive, whose sins have reached heaven!, look to the gentile centurion! See how he recognized the Lord and confessed saying, "Truly this was the Son of God." The thief also believed in Him and asked His mercy. The veil of the temple was torn into two. The sun eclipsed. Darkness came over the whole earth. The earth quaked, the rocks split, the tombs were opened and the bodies of many men rose from the dead and appeared to a number of people.

It was the Preparation Day, and to prevent the bodies from remaining on the Cross during the Sabbath, the Jews asked Pilate to have their legs broken to hasten their death. The soldiers came and broke the legs of the

thieves. When they came to Jesus, they found that He was already dead, so one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear and immediately, there came out blood and water. This is a testimony of John the disciple who saw it, a trustworthy witness, and he knows that he speaks the truth. This was to fulfill the prophecy saying, "Not one bone of His will be broken." Again, in another place, the Scriptures say, "They shall look on Him Whom they pierced." The centurion believed what the Iews rejected, that Iesus saved the world through His passion.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

# The Twelfth Hour of Great Friday

The commentary of the Twelfth Hour of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

On Friday evening, two rich and righteous men named Joseph and Nicodemus came to take the body of Jesus. Joseph's ancestors had taken care of the bodies of the saints. Joseph went to Pilate and Pilate ordered it to be handed over. Joseph took the body and Nicodemus brought some precious spices. They wrapped the body in a linen cloth, following the Jewish burial customs. In a garden, they laid the body in a new tomb, in which no one had yet been buried. They rolled a stone on the door, then they rested as the Jewish law required. Mary Magdalene and other women

# were watching and knew where He had been laid.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.